# Modeling Methane and Nitrous Oxide Exchanges between the Atmosphere and Terrestrial Ecosystems over North America in the Context of Multifactor Global Change

by

Xiaofeng Xu

A dissertation submitted to the Graduate Faculty of
Auburn University
in partial fulfillment of the
requirements for the Degree of
Doctor of Philosophy

Auburn, Alabama December 13, 2010

Key words: Global Change, Methane, Nitrous oxide, North America, Process-based model, Terrestrial Ecosystems

Copyright 2010 by Xiaofeng Xu

#### Approved by

Hanqin Tian, Chair, Alumni Professor of School of Forestry and Wildlife Sciences
B. Graeme Lockaby, Professor of School of Forestry and Wildlife Sciences
Latif Kalin, Assistant Professor of School of Forestry and Wildlife Sciences
Yucheng Feng, Professor of Agronomy and Soils
Zhijian Pan, Computational Scientist of Federal Aviation Administration

#### **Abstract**

Methane (CH<sub>4</sub>) and nitrous oxide (N<sub>2</sub>O) are two potent greenhouse gases which in sum contribute to more than one fourth of global warming caused by anthropogenic activities. In the meantime, CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O play significant roles in ozone layer chemistry. Understanding and quantifying CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes in terrestrial ecosystems at large spatial scales, therefore, become an urgent task for accurately predicting climate change. In this study, I enhanced and applied a process-based ecosystem model, in conjunction with a series of spatial dataset including climate variability, ozone (O<sub>3</sub>) pollution, nitrogen (N) deposition, land cover change, N fertilization, and elevated atmospheric carbon dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>), to examine the terrestrial fluxes of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O over the continental North America during 1979-2008. Over the study period, approximately  $14.69 \pm 1.64$  T g C a<sup>-1</sup> (1T g =  $10^{12}$  g) of CH<sub>4</sub>, with a 95% confidence interval of  $(5.95 \text{ T g C a}^{-1}, 23.10 \text{ T g C a}^{-1})$ , and  $1.94 \pm 0.16 \text{ T g N a}^{-1}$  of N<sub>2</sub>O, with a 95% confidence interval of (0.75 T g N a<sup>-1</sup>, 3.38 T g N a<sup>-1</sup>), were released from terrestrial ecosystems in North America. Both the United States and Canada acted as CH<sub>4</sub> sources to the atmosphere, yet Mexico mainly oxidized and consumed CH<sub>4</sub> from the atmosphere. Wetlands in North America contributed predominantly to the regional CH<sub>4</sub> source, while all other ecosystems acted as sinks for atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> of which forests accounted for 36.8%. Regarding N<sub>2</sub>O emission in North America, the United States, Canada, and Mexico contributed 56.19%, 18.23%, and 25.58%, respectively, to the continental source over the past 30 years. Forests and croplands were the two ecosystems that contributed most to the continental N<sub>2</sub>O emission.

Our simulations indicate that over the past 30 years  $440.75 \pm 8.97$  T g CH<sub>4</sub>-C was released from North Americas' terrestrial ecosystems; baseline emission contributed 417.24 ± 6.83 T g CH<sub>4</sub>-C and global change factors accumulatively contributed 23.51  $\pm$  9.61 T g CH<sub>4</sub>-C.  $O_3$  pollution led to a reduced CH<sub>4</sub> emission by  $2.30 \pm 0.49$  T g CH<sub>4</sub>-C. All other factors including climate variability, N deposition, elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>, N fertilizer application, and land conversion enhanced terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> emissions by  $19.80 \pm 12.42$ ,  $0.09 \pm 0.02$ ,  $6.80 \pm$ 0.86,  $0.01 \pm 0.001$ , and  $3.95 \pm 0.38$  T g CH<sub>4</sub>-C, respectively, and interaction between/among these global change factors led to a decline of CH<sub>4</sub> emission by  $4.84 \pm 7.74$  T g CH<sub>4</sub>-C. From 1979 to 2008, North America's terrestrial ecosystems accumulatively emitted  $58.17 \pm 0.85$  T g  $N_2O-N$ , of which global change factors contributed 2.81  $\pm$  0.98 T g  $N_2O-N$ , and baseline emission contributed  $55.35 \pm 0.56$  T g  $N_2$ O-N. The elevated  $CO_2$  led to a decrease in terrestrial  $N_2O$  emission at 0.51  $\pm$  0.07 T g  $N_2O$ -N. Climate variability, N deposition,  $O_3$  pollution, N fertilization, and land use conversion increased N<sub>2</sub>O emission by  $0.56 \pm 0.68$ ,  $0.50 \pm 0.07$ ,  $0.10 \pm$ 0.02,  $0.92 \pm 0.09$ , and  $0.16 \pm 0.01$  T g N<sub>2</sub>O-N, respectively. The interactive effect among multiple factors enhanced  $N_2O$  emission by  $1.10 \pm 0.37$  T g  $N_2O$ -N over the 30 years. The factorial attribution of terrestrial fluxes of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O varied across countries.

Local sensitivity and uncertainty analyses indicate that the uncertainties in terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes varied across the continental North America; the largest uncertainty in CH<sub>4</sub> flux locates in wetland, while the largest uncertainty in N<sub>2</sub>O flux lies in tropical forest, followed by cropland. This study provides useful and valuable information to both scientific community and policy makers such as magnitude, spatiotemporal and underlying mechanisms of terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes over the continental North America.

## Acknowledgments

This study has been supported by DOE National Institute of Climate Change Research (DUKE UN-07-SC-NICCR-1016), NIFA McIntire-Stennis Competitive Grant, NASA LCLUC (07-LCLUC07-61), NASA IDS (NNG04GM39C), NASA terrestrial ecology program, and NASA Atmospheric Composition: Modeling and Analysis Program.

Completion of this dissertation has depended on the advice and support of many people. I would like to thank my supervisor, Dr. Hanqin Tian, for his great patience, wonderful guidance and large inspiration to me. His insightful visions for the academic research guided me and inspired me to pursue my lifelong dream as a great scientist. I would sincerely appreciate all support from my committee: Drs. Graeme Lockaby, Latif Kalin, Yucheng Feng, and Zhijian Pan. Their invaluable comments on my study and research are substantially helpful. I would also thank Dr. Xing Fang for some comments when reviewing my dissertation.

I would appreciate Dr. Shili Miao at the Southern Florida Water Management District for her continuous encouragement for my research. My gratitude also goes to Ms. Shufen Pan, who helped me on both research work and daily life, Drs. Mingliang Liu, Chi Zhang, Guangsheng Chen, Wei Ren, Chaoqun Lu, Dafeng Hui, Dengsheng Lu, Jingyong Zhang, Bo Tao, Wenquan Zhu, Changchun Song, Huiqin Mao, Guiying Li, Wenhui Kuang, Qifa Zhou, Xiaoke Wang, and Jun Li, for their inciting discussion and communication on scientific questions. I thank Mr. Qichun Yang and Mr. Jia Yang for communication on scientific and technical issues during my working and studying.

I thank Dr. Todd Steury for discussion on statistic and mathematical methods in Ecology and environmental sciences. I also want to express my thanks to Ms. Patti Staudenmaier, Ms. Pamela Beasley, Dr. Greg Somers, and all the faculty and staff members in the School of Forestry and Wildlife Sciences; the daily visits to this wonderful department and meets all members are enjoyable along the journey to pursuing my Ph.D. degree in Auburn.

I am deeply grateful to my parents, and my brother and his family, who have been constantly supporting me for all the time. My wife, Dr. Xia Song, and my daughter, Grace Songya Xu, are the sources of happiness in my life; I enjoy their love and express my love all the way to the end.

Last yet the most important, I would also thank all the people I know or do not know who yield direct and indirect impacts on me, which help me to understand the simplicity and complexity of this wonderful and mysterious world, and to learn the systems approach to untangle it. I dedicate this dissertation to them all.

# **Table of Contents**

| Abstract  | ii  |
|---|-----|
| Acknowledgments   | iv  |
| List of Tables  | xii |
| List of Figures   | xiv |
| List of Abbreviations   | xix |
| Chapter 1. Introduction   | 1   |
| Chapter 2. Spatial and Temporal Patterns of CH <sub>4</sub> and N <sub>2</sub> O Fluxes in Terrestrial F of North America during 1979-2008: Application of a Global Biogeochemistry |     |
| Abstract  | 5   |
| 1. Introduction   | 6   |
| 2. Methodology  | 9   |
| 2.1. The DLEM model and its trace gas modules   | 9   |
| 2.1.1. The CH <sub>4</sub> module   | 13  |
| 2.1.1.1 CH <sub>4</sub> production  | 14  |
| 2.1.1.2. CH <sub>4</sub> oxidation  | 14  |
| 2.1.1.2.1. Atmospheric CH <sub>4</sub> oxidation  | 15  |
| 2.1.1.2.2. CH <sub>4</sub> oxidation during plant-mediated transport  | 15  |
| 2.1.1.2.3. Soil pore water CH <sub>4</sub> oxidation  | 15  |

| 2.1.1.3. CH <sub>4</sub> transport   | 16 |
|--|----|
| 2.1.1.3.1. Ebullition  | 16 |
| 2.1.1.3.2. Plant-mediated transport  | 16 |
| 2.1.1.3.3. Diffusion   | 17 |
| 2.1.1.4. Environmental factors affecting methane processes                                 | 17 |
| 2.1.2. The N <sub>2</sub> O module   | 20 |
| 2.1.2.1. Nitrification   | 20 |
| 2.1.2.2. Denitrification   | 21 |
| 2.1.2.3. N <sub>2</sub> O emission   | 21 |
| 2.2. Input data preparation, model initialization and simulation                           | 22 |
| 2.3. Model parameterization  | 25 |
| 2.4. Model verification  | 31 |
| 3. Results and Analyses  | 34 |
| 3.1. Temporal patterns of CH <sub>4</sub> and N <sub>2</sub> O fluxes in North America     | 34 |
| 3.2. Spatial distributions of CH <sub>4</sub> and N <sub>2</sub> O fluxes in North America | 35 |
| 3.3. CH <sub>4</sub> and N <sub>2</sub> O fluxes in different countries                    | 36 |
| 3.4. CH <sub>4</sub> and N <sub>2</sub> O fluxes in different biomes                       | 37 |
| 4. Discussion  | 40 |
| 4.1. Regional comparison to other studies  | 40 |
| 4.2. Biome comparison to other studies   | 46 |

| 4.3. Changes in CH <sub>4</sub> and N <sub>2</sub> O fluxes among countries                                | 47 |
|--|----|
| 4.4. Environmental controls on CH <sub>4</sub> and N <sub>2</sub> O fluxes                                 | 48 |
| 4.5. Uncertainties in this study and the way forward   | 49 |
| 5. Conclusions   | 51 |
| Chapter 3. Attribution of Spatial and Temporal Variations in Terrestrial Methane Flux over North America   |    |
| Abstract   | 53 |
| 1. Introduction  | 54 |
| 2. Materials and methods   | 57 |
| 2.1. Brief description of the model used in this study   | 57 |
| 2.2. Study area and input data   | 61 |
| 2.3. Experimental design   | 63 |
| 2.4. Model parameterization and validation   | 66 |
| 2.5. Statistic   | 66 |
| 3. Results   | 67 |
| 3.1. Spatial and temporal patterns of driving forces during 1979-2008                                      | 67 |
| 3.2. Spatial distribution of CH <sub>4</sub> flux during 1979-2008   | 71 |
| 3.3. Factorial contributions to the spatial variation in terrestrial CH <sub>4</sub> flux during 1979-2008 | 72 |
| 3.4. Temporal patterns of CH <sub>4</sub> flux from 1979 to 2008   | 73 |
| 3.5. Factorial contributions to the accumulated CH <sub>4</sub> flux during 1979-2008 at continental       | 75 |

| 3.6. Factorial contributions to the inter-annual variations in CH <sub>4</sub> flux during 19/9-2008at continental and country levels | 81  |
|---|-----|
| 4. Discussion   | 83  |
| 4.1. Comparisons with others  | 83  |
| 4.2. Factorial controls on CH <sub>4</sub> flux   | 89  |
| 4.3. Inter-annual variability in CH <sub>4</sub> flux   | 89  |
| 4.4. Interactions among multiple factors  | 91  |
| 4.5. Uncertainties  | 91  |
| 5. Conclusions  | 92  |
| Chapter 4. Multiple-factor Control on Terrestrial Nitrous Oxide Flux over North America   | 94  |
| Abstract  | 94  |
| 1. Introduction   | 95  |
| 2. Materials and methods  | 99  |
| 2.1. Brief description of the model used in this study  | 99  |
| 2.2. Study area and input data  | 101 |
| 2.3. Experimental design  | 101 |
| 2.4. Model parameterization   | 103 |
| 2.5. Statistic  | 103 |
| 3. Results  | 104 |
| 3.1. Spatial and temporal patterns of driving forces during 1979-2008   | 104 |
| 3.2. Spatial distribution of N <sub>2</sub> O flux over North America during 1979-2008  | 104 |

| 3.3. Spatial contribution to the spatial variations in temporal N <sub>2</sub> O flux during 1979-2008                              | 105 |
|---|-----|
| 3.4. Temporal patterns of N <sub>2</sub> O flux over North America during 1979-2008   | 107 |
| 3.5. Factorial contribution to the accumulated N <sub>2</sub> O flux over North America during 1979-2008                            | 108 |
| 3.6. Factorial contribution to the inter-annual variations in N <sub>2</sub> O flux over North America                              | 114 |
| 4. Discussion   | 116 |
| 4.1. Comparison with other studies  | 116 |
| 4.2. Spatial pattern of N <sub>2</sub> O flux and controlling factors   | 120 |
| 4.3. Temporal pattern of N <sub>2</sub> O flux and controlling factors  | 120 |
| 4.4. Uncertainties  | 121 |
| 5. Conclusion   | 122 |
| Chapter 5. Local Sensitivity and Uncertainty Analyses for Terrestrial CH <sub>4</sub> and N <sub>2</sub> O Flux over North America. |     |
| Abstract  | 123 |
| 1. Introduction   | 124 |
| 2. Materials and methods  | 126 |
| 2.1. Brief description of the DLEM  | 126 |
| 2.2. Parameters for analysis  | 128 |
| 2.3. Methods  | 129 |
| 2.4. Statistic methods  | 131 |
| 3. Results  | 131 |

| 3.1. Sensitivity analysis of terrestrial CH <sub>4</sub> flux  | 131 |
|--|-----|
| 3.2. Sensitivity analysis of terrestrial N <sub>2</sub> O flux   | 135 |
| 3.3. Estimated uncertainties in terrestrial CH <sub>4</sub> flux   | 137 |
| 3.4. Estimated uncertainties in terrestrial N <sub>2</sub> O flux  | 142 |
| 3.5. Temporal variations of uncertainties in terrestrial fluxes of CH <sub>4</sub> and N <sub>2</sub> O over North America | 148 |
| 3.6. Spatial distribution of mean and standard deviation of terrestrial CH <sub>4</sub> and N <sub>2</sub> O fluxes        | 149 |
| 4. Discussions   | 151 |
| 4.1. Statistic distribution of parameters for CH <sub>4</sub> and N <sub>2</sub> O modules                                 | 151 |
| 4.2. Processes controlling terrestrial CH <sub>4</sub> flux  | 152 |
| 4.3. Processes controlling terrestrial N <sub>2</sub> O flux   | 153 |
| 4.4. Contribution of parameter prior knowledge to uncertainties in terrestrial CH <sub>4</sub> and N <sub>2</sub> O fluxes | 153 |
| 4.5. Improvement needs   | 154 |
| 5. Conclusions   | 155 |
| Chapter 6. Conclusions   | 156 |
| References   | 161 |

# List of Tables

| Table 1 Prior estimates of the major parameters for methane and nitrous oxide modules in the Dynamics Land Ecosystem Model (DLEM)   | . 27 |
|---|------|
| Table 2 Study sites from which CH <sub>4</sub> and auxiliary data were collected and used in the calibration of the Dynamics Land Ecosystem Model (DLEM)  | . 28 |
| Table 3 Study sites from which N <sub>2</sub> O and auxiliary data were collected and used in the calibration of the Dynamics Land Ecosystem Model (DLEM)   | . 29 |
| Table 4 Values of the major parameters for different ecosystem types in methane module after the Bayesian calibration   | . 30 |
| Table 5 Values of the major parameters for different ecosystem types in nitrous oxide module after the Bayesian calibration   | . 31 |
| Table 6 Biome contributions to the terrestrial fluxes of CH <sub>4</sub> and N <sub>2</sub> O over continental North America (The fluxes are shown as mean plus and minus standard deviation)   | . 39 |
| Table 7 Comparison of the DLEM-derived $CH_4$ and $N_2O$ fluxes with other estimates at the regional scale (DLEM simulations were at a resolution of 32 km $\times$ 32 km)  | . 43 |
| Table 8 Comparison of the DLEM-estimated CH <sub>4</sub> emission rate (g C m <sup>-2</sup> a <sup>-1</sup> ) with other studies at biome level (Positive values represent CH <sub>4</sub> emission, and negative values represent CH <sub>4</sub> uptake)  | . 44 |
| Table 9 Comparison of the DLEM-estimated N <sub>2</sub> O emission rate (g N m <sup>-2</sup> a <sup>-1</sup> ) with other studies at biome level (Positive values represent N <sub>2</sub> O emission)  | . 45 |
| Table 10 Experimental design for this study   | . 65 |
| Table 11 Changing rates of driving factors for DLEM simulations (Temperature including maximum, maximum, and average temperature, precipitation, short wave radiation, relative humidity, atmospheric CO <sub>2</sub> increase, O <sub>3</sub> pollution, N deposition, land use change, N fertilization) | . 67 |
| Table 12 Land area of the major biomes in North America   | . 68 |

| Table 13 Factorial contributions to the accumulated CH <sub>4</sub> from 1979 to 2008   | 79  |
|---|-----|
| Table 14 Contributions from individual climate variable to the climate-induced CH <sub>4</sub> accumulation (T g C) from 1979 to 2008.  |     |
| Table 15 Comparison of factorial effects on CH <sub>4</sub> fluxes against other studies (positive values mean increase, while negative values mean decrease, either in CH <sub>4</sub> uptake or in CH <sub>4</sub> emission)  |     |
| Table 16 Factorial contributions to the accumulated N <sub>2</sub> O from 1979 to 2008  | 110 |
| Table 17 Contributions from individual climate variable to the climate-induced $N_2O$ accumulation (T g N) from 1979 to 2008  |     |
| Table 18 Comparison of factorial effects on N <sub>2</sub> O fluxes against other studies (positive values mean increase; negative values mean decrease in N <sub>2</sub> O emission)   |     |
| Table 19 Sensitivity response of CH <sub>4</sub> to percentage changes in major parameters in DLEM CH <sub>4</sub> module at continental and country levels (The changes in CH <sub>4</sub> flux were defined as the relative change comparing to simulated results with unchanged parameters)    |     |
| Table 20 Sensitivity response of CH <sub>4</sub> to percentage changes in major parameters in DLEM CH <sub>4</sub> module across biomes (The changes in CH <sub>4</sub> flux were defined as the relative change comparing to simulated results with unchanged parameters)                        |     |
| Table 21 Sensitivity response of N <sub>2</sub> O to percentage changes in major parameters in DLEM N <sub>2</sub> O module at continental and country levels (The changes in N <sub>2</sub> O flux were defined as the relative change comparing to simulated results with unchanged parameters) |     |
| Table 22 Sensitivity response of N <sub>2</sub> O to percentage changes in major parameters in DLEM N <sub>2</sub> O module across biomes (The changes in N <sub>2</sub> O flux were defined as the relative change comparing to simulated results with unchanged parameters)                     |     |
| Table 23 Means and standard deviation of major parameters for CH <sub>4</sub> in the DLEM (standard deviations in brackets)   |     |
| Table 24 Means and standard deviation of major parameters for N <sub>2</sub> O in the DLEM (standard deviations in brackets)  |     |

# List of Figures

| Fig. 1 Conceptual model of the Dynamic Land Ecosystem Model (DLEM) (Five core components are included in the DLEM)   | 11 |
|--|----|
| Fig. 2 Modules of CH <sub>4</sub> and N <sub>2</sub> O in the Dynamic Land Ecosystem Model (DLEM) (CH <sub>4</sub> production, oxidation, and transport are considered in the CH <sub>4</sub> module; nitrification and nitrogen reduction are considered in the N <sub>2</sub> O module)  | 12 |
| Fig. 3 Graphs showing environmental effects on methane production and oxidation (A: pH effects; B: Temperature effect; C: Moisture effects on methane production and oxidation)  | 18 |
| Fig. 4 Contemporary vegetation map used in this study (The year 2000 is shown)   | 24 |
| Fig. 5 Comparison of the DLEM-estimated CH <sub>4</sub> and N <sub>2</sub> O fluxes with field observations (A: CH <sub>4</sub> flux in Durham Forest (42°N, 73°W) (TRAGNET); B: CH <sub>4</sub> flux in Alaska wetland (64.8°N, 147.7°W) (TRAGNET); C: CH <sub>4</sub> flux in Sallie fen (43.21°N, 71.05°W); D: CH <sub>4</sub> flux in Hubbard Brook Forest (43.95°N, 71.74°W) (Groffman et al., 2009; Groffman et al., 2006); E: N <sub>2</sub> O flux in Hubbard Brook Forest (43.95°N, 71.74°W) (Groffman et al., 2009; Groffman et al., 2009; Groffman et al., 2009; Groffman et al., 2006). The error bars in Fig. 4d and 4e represent the standard deviations of four or five replicated observations; the regression models for these five site-level validations are: Modeled = 0.9389 * observed, r = 0.562, P < 0.001 for A; Modeled = 0.5882 * observed, r = 0.628, P < 0.001 for B; Modeled = 0.8795 * observed, r = 0.502, P < 0.001 for C when fluxes higher than 1000 mg C m $^{-2}$ day $^{-1}$ were removed; Modeled = 0.7937 * observed, r = 0.595, P < 0.001 for D; Modeled = 0.7042 * observed, r = 0.633, P < 0.001 for E) | 34 |
| Fig. 6 CH <sub>4</sub> and N <sub>2</sub> O fluxes in North America's terrestrial ecosystems by countries during 1979-2008   | 34 |
| Fig. 7 Spatial distribution of (A) CH <sub>4</sub> and (B) N <sub>2</sub> O fluxes in North America's terrestrial ecosystems during 1979-2008.   | 36 |
| Fig. 8 Comparison of the DLEM-derived $N_2O$ fluxes with the estimations by an empirical model (Xu et al., 2008). The regression model is: the DLEM-derived $N_2O = 0.8887$ * Empirically-modeled $N_2O$ , $R^2 = 0.39$ ; $P < 0.01$ .   | 41 |
| Fig. 9 Correlation between annual CH <sub>4</sub> and N <sub>2</sub> O fluxes and mean annual temperature and annual precipitation (A: Correlation between CH <sub>4</sub> flux and mean annual temperature; B:  |    |

| Correlation between $CH_4$ flux and annual precipitation; $C$ : Correlation between $N_2O$ flux and mean annual temperature; $D$ : Correlation between $N_2O$ flux and annual precipitation).   | . 49 |
|---|------|
| Fig. 10 Conceptual diagram showing major processes for CH <sub>4</sub> production, oxidation and transport from the soil/water to the atmosphere in response to multiple global change factors  | 59   |
| Fig. 11 Temporal dynamics of the variables from 1979 to 2008 ( <i>Tmax</i> : maximum temperature (°C); <i>Tmin</i> : minimum temperature (°C); <i>Tavg</i> : average temperature (°C); <i>PPT</i> : precipitation (mm); <i>SR</i> : solar radiation (W · m <sup>-2</sup> ); <i>RH</i> : relative humidity (%); CO <sub>2</sub> : atmospheric CO <sub>2</sub> concentration (ppm); <i>Ndep</i> : N deposition (mg N · m <sup>-2</sup> ); <i>O</i> <sub>3</sub> : daily O <sub>3</sub> pollution (ppb-hr); <i>Nfer</i> : N fertilization (g N · m <sup>-2</sup> ))  | 69   |
| Fig. 12 (A) Contemporary vegetation map, and spatial distribution of 30-year averages of (B) monthly O <sub>3</sub> pollution (AOT40 at ppb/hr), (C) N fertilization application (g N m <sup>-2</sup> a <sup>-1</sup> ), and (D) N deposition rate (mg N m <sup>-2</sup> a <sup>-1</sup> ).   |      |
| Fig. 13 Spatial variations of terrestrial CH <sub>4</sub> fluxes caused by global change factors over North America from 1979 to 2008.  | 71   |
| Fig. 14 Factorial contributions to the spatial variations in accumulated CH <sub>4</sub> flux over North America from 1979 to 2008 (A: climatic variability; B: N deposition; C: CO <sub>2</sub> ; D: O <sub>3</sub> pollution; E: N fertilizer application; F: land conversion; G: all combined; H: interaction)   | 73   |
| Fig. 15 Temporal variations of terrestrial CH <sub>4</sub> flux caused by global change factors over North America from 1979 to 2008 (A: all combined simulation; B: climate only simulation; C: N deposition only simulation; D: CO <sub>2</sub> only simulation; E: O <sub>3</sub> only simulation; F: N fertilization simulation; G: land conversion only simulation)  | 75   |
| Fig. 16 Factorial contributions to accumulated CH <sub>4</sub> flux over North America during 1979-2008 (The right Y-axis shows the accumulated CH <sub>4</sub> flux with baseline; <i>Interaction</i> means contribution from multiple-factor interaction; <i>LC</i> means contribution from land conversion; <i>Nfer</i> means contribution from N fertilizer application; <i>O</i> <sub>3</sub> means contribution from O <sub>3</sub> pollution; <i>CO</i> <sub>2</sub> means contribution from elevated atmospheric CO <sub>2</sub> ; <i>Ndep</i> means contribution from N deposition; <i>Climate</i> means contribution from climate variability)                              | 77   |
| Fig. 17 Factorial contributions to accumulated CH <sub>4</sub> flux at country-level during 1979-2008 (A: USA; B: Canada; C: Mexico) (The right Y-axis shows the accumulated CH <sub>4</sub> flux with baseline; <i>Interaction</i> means contribution from multiple-factor interaction; <i>LC</i> means contribution from land conversion; <i>Nfer</i> means contribution from N fertilizer application; <i>O</i> <sub>3</sub> means contribution from O <sub>3</sub> pollution; <i>CO</i> <sub>2</sub> means contribution from elevated atmospheric CO <sub>2</sub> ; <i>Ndep</i> means contribution from N deposition; <i>Climate</i> means contribution from climate variability) | 78   |

| (The right Y-axis shows the accumulated CH <sub>4</sub> flux with baseline; <i>Interaction</i> means contribution from multiple-factor interaction; <i>LC</i> means contribution from land conversion; <i>Nfer</i> means contribution from N fertilizer application; <i>O</i> <sub>3</sub> means contribution from O <sub>3</sub> pollution; <i>CO</i> <sub>2</sub> means contribution from elevated atmospheric CO <sub>2</sub> ; <i>Ndep</i> means contribution from N deposition; <i>Climate</i> means contribution from climate variability)   | s<br>d<br>n<br>s |
|--|------------------|
| Fig. 19 Factorial contribution to the inter-annual variations in CH <sub>4</sub> flux by country (A: USA B: Canada; C: Mexico) (The right Y-axis shows the accumulated CH <sub>4</sub> flux with baseline <i>Interaction</i> means contribution from multiple-factor interaction; <i>LC</i> means contribution from land conversion; <i>Nfer</i> means contribution from N fertilizer application; <i>O</i> <sub>3</sub> means contribution from O <sub>3</sub> pollution; <i>CO</i> <sub>2</sub> means contribution from elevated atmospheric CO <sub>2</sub> <i>Ndep</i> means contribution from N deposition; <i>Climate</i> means contribution from climate variability)           | :<br>1<br>S<br>; |
| Fig. 20 Conceptual diagram showing major processes for N <sub>2</sub> O flux in response to multiple global change factors in the DLEM model   |                  |
| Fig. 21 Spatial variations of terrestrial N <sub>2</sub> O fluxes caused by global change factors ove<br>North America from 1979 to 2008   |                  |
| Fig. 22 Factorial contributions to the spatial variations in accumulated N <sub>2</sub> O flux over North America from 1979 to 2008 (A: climatic variability; B: N deposition; C: CO <sub>2</sub> ; D: O pollution; E: N fertilization; F: land conversion; G: all combined; H: interaction)   | 3                |
| Fig. 23 Temporal variations of terrestrial N <sub>2</sub> O flux caused by global change factors ove<br>North America from 1979 to 2008 (A: all combined simulation; B: climate only<br>simulation; C: N deposition only simulation; D: CO <sub>2</sub> only simulation; E: O <sub>3</sub> pollution<br>only simulation; F: N fertilization only simulation; G: land conversion only simulation)   | y<br>1           |
| Fig. 24 Factorial contributions to accumulated N <sub>2</sub> O flux over North America during 1979 2008 (The right Y-axis shows the accumulative N <sub>2</sub> O flux with baseline; <i>Interaction</i> means contribution from multiple-factor interaction; <i>LC</i> means contribution from land conversion; <i>Nfer</i> means contribution from N fertilization; <i>O</i> <sub>3</sub> means contribution from O pollution; <i>CO</i> <sub>2</sub> means contribution from elevated atmospheric CO <sub>2</sub> ; <i>Ndep</i> means contribution from N deposition; <i>Climate</i> means contribution from climate variability)  | n<br>d<br>3<br>S |
| Fig. 25 Factorial contributions to accumulated N <sub>2</sub> O flux at country-level during 1979-2008 (A: United States of America; B: Canada; C: Mexico) (The right Y-axis shows the accumulative N <sub>2</sub> O flux with baseline; <i>Interaction</i> means contribution from multiple factor interaction; <i>LC</i> means contribution from land conversion; <i>Nfer</i> means contribution from N fertilization; O <sub>3</sub> means contribution from O <sub>3</sub> pollution; CO <sub>2</sub> means contribution from elevated atmospheric CO <sub>2</sub> ; <i>Ndep</i> means contribution from N deposition; <i>Climate</i> means contribution from climate variability) | e<br>-<br>1      |

| Fig. 26 Factorial contribution to the inter-annual variations in N <sub>2</sub> O flux over North America (The right Y-axis shows the accumulative N <sub>2</sub> O flux with baseline; <i>Interaction</i> means contribution from multiple-factor interaction; <i>LC</i> means contribution from land conversion; <i>Nfer</i> means contribution from N fertilization; <i>O</i> <sub>3</sub> means contribution from O <sub>3</sub> pollution; <i>CO</i> <sub>2</sub> means contribution from elevated atmospheric CO <sub>2</sub> ; <i>Ndep</i> means contribution from N deposition; <i>Climate</i> means contribution from climate variability)                               | 114 |
|---|-----|
| Fig. 27 Factorial contribution to the inter-annual variations in N <sub>2</sub> O flux by country (A: United States of America; B: Canada; C: Mexico) (The right Y-axis shows the accumulative N <sub>2</sub> O flux with baseline; <i>Interaction</i> means contribution from multiple-factor interaction; <i>LC</i> means contribution from land conversion; <i>Nfer</i> means contribution from N fertilization; O <sub>3</sub> means contribution from O <sub>3</sub> pollution; CO <sub>2</sub> means contribution from elevated atmospheric CO <sub>2</sub> ; <i>Ndep</i> means contribution from N deposition; <i>Climate</i> means contribution from climate variability) | 115 |
| Fig. 28 Diagram showing the approach combining local sensitivity and uncertainty analyses in evaluating parameter-induced uncertainties in regional estimation of terrestrial fluxes of $CH_4$ and $N_2O$ (MCMC: Markov Chain Monte Carlo)  | 129 |
| Fig. 29 Distribution of sampled major parameters for CH <sub>4</sub> module (A: $V_{CH4Pro}$ ; B: $K_{CH4Pro}$ ; C: $V_{CH4OxiAir}$ ; D: $K_{CH4OxiAir}$ ; E: $V_{CH4OxiSoil}$ ; F: $K_{CH4OxiSoil}$ ; G: $V_{CH4Plant}$ ; H: $K_{CH4Plant}$ ; see the main text for detail definition of each parameter; the frequency is out of 200 samples)  | 139 |
| Fig. 30 Histograms and boxplots showing uncertainties of simulated CH <sub>4</sub> flux at both continental and country levels (A: USA; B: Canada; C: Mexico; D: North America; Downward solid triangles represent maximum values, downward open triangles represent 99% values, open circles represent means, upward open triangles represent 1% values, and upward solid triangles represent minimum values, of the simulated population of CH <sub>4</sub> fluxes; all the population of CH <sub>4</sub> fluxes for continental North America and three countries followed normal distribution according to statistical analysis)  | 140 |
| Fig. 31 Boxplots showing uncertainties of simulated CH <sub>4</sub> flux across biomes (A: Tundra; B: Boreal forest; C: Temperate forest; D: Tropical forest; E: Shrub; F: Grassland; G: Desert and others; H: Cropland; I: Wetland; all the population of CH <sub>4</sub> fluxes for nine biomes followed normal distribution according to statistical analysis)   | 141 |
| Fig. 32 Distribution of sampled major parameters for $N_2O$ module (A: $V_{nit}$ ; B: $K_{nit}$ ; C: $V_{denit}$ ; D: $K_{denit}$ ; see the main text for detail definition of each parameter; the frequency is out of 100 samples)   | 144 |
| Fig. 33 Histograms and boxplots showing uncertainties of simulated N <sub>2</sub> O flux at both continental and country levels (A: USA; B: Canada; C: Mexico; D: North America; Downward solid triangles represent maximum values, downward open triangles represent 99% values, open circles represent means, upward open triangles represent 1% values,  |     |

| and upward solid triangles represent minimum values, of the simulated population of N <sub>2</sub> O fluxes; all the population of N <sub>2</sub> O fluxes for continental North America and three countries followed normal distribution according to statistical analysis)   | 2      |
|--|--------|
| Fig. 34 Boxplots showing uncertainties of simulated N <sub>2</sub> O flux across biomes (A: Tundra; B Boreal forest; C: Temperate forest; D: Tropical forest; E: Shrub; F: Grassland; G: Deser and others; H: Cropland; I: Wetland; all the population of CH <sub>4</sub> fluxes for nine biomes followed normal distribution according to statistical analysis) | t<br>s |
| Fig. 35 Temporal variations of terrestrial fluxes of (A) CH <sub>4</sub> and (B) N <sub>2</sub> O over North America and their 95% confidence boundaries during 1979-2008  |        |
| Fig. 36 Spatial distribution of mean and standard deviation of simulated annual CH <sub>4</sub> flux across the continental North America (A: Mean; B: Standard deviation)   |        |
| Fig. 37 Spatial distribution of mean and standard deviation of simulated annual N <sub>2</sub> O flux across the continental North America (A: Mean; B: Standard deviation)  |        |

# List of Abbreviations

CERN Chinese Ecological Research Network

CH<sub>4</sub> Methane

CO<sub>2</sub> Carbon dioxide

DLEM Dynamic Land Ecosystem Model

DOC Dissolved Organic Carbon

FAO Food and Agriculture Organization

GPP Gross Primary Productivity

HYDE History Database of the Global Environment

LTER Long-Term Ecological Research

NARR North America Regional Reanalysis

N<sub>2</sub>O Nitrous oxide

NOAA National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration

NPP Net Primary Productivity

O<sub>3</sub> Ozone

PFT Plant Function Type

SOM Soil Organic Matter

VEMAP the Vegetation/Ecosystem Modeling and Analysis Project

# Chapter 1. Introduction<sup>1</sup>

The global change has become a critical environmental problem faced by human society; it has altered and will be continuously altering the structure and function of terrestrial ecosystems on our planet in the 21st century. Influenced by climate system, the terrestrial ecosystems might change and feed back to climate system by releasing trace gases such as carbon dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>), methane (CH<sub>4</sub>), and nitrous oxide (N<sub>2</sub>O) etc (Denman et al., 2007). A better understanding of the interaction between the atmosphere and terrestrial ecosystems is of upmost importance for the global change research and the sustainability of human society (Denman et al., 2007; Schimel and Gulledge, 1998).

Terrestrial ecosystems could act as either sources or sinks for atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O, depending on the locale (Liu, 1996; Potter, 1997; Ridgwell et al., 1999; Chapuis-Lardy et al., 2007; Xu et al., 2008). Globally, natural sources from terrestrial ecosystems contribute approximately 40% to the atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub>, and more than half to the atmospheric N<sub>2</sub>O when removing oceanic contributions (Denman et al., 2007). Given that a relatively well-understood CO<sub>2</sub> flux has been achieved, quantifying the fluxes CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O in the terrestrial ecosystems is critically important and urgent for further mitigation of climate change, especially at regional scale (Rigby et al., 2008; Forster et al., 2007; Potter, 1997; Ridgwell et al., 1999; Chapuis-Lardy et al., 2007; Xu et al., 2008).

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This dissertation uses the official format required by the journal *Biogeosciences* (www.biogeosciences.net)

North America, with its large land area and high proportion of natural wetland (approximately 30% of the global wetland) (Bridgham et al., 2006; Mitsch and Gosselink, 2007), plays a critical role in global carbon cycling (Schimel et al., 2000). However, only a few studies have simultaneously investigated CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes over terrestrial ecosystems in North America (Bridgham et al., 2006).

Currently there are three general approaches to estimate trace gas fluxes: flux extrapolation method, inverse method, and process-oriented modeling approach (Liu 1996). Each method possesses its own advantages and shortcomings. Compared with flux extrapolation and inverse methods, the process-oriented modeling approach is based on the understanding of biogeochemical processes responsible for CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O production and consumption; the regional application of process-oriented model usually provides reliable estimates since it considers the spatial heterogeneity of ecosystem attributes, namely soil, vegetation, climate, etc (Tian et al., 2010b).

Many factors can influence CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes in terrestrial ecosystems at both site and regional levels, such as elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> (Hutchin et al., 1995; Schrope et al., 1999; Phillips et al., 2001b; Phillips et al., 2001a), tropospheric ozone (O<sub>3</sub>) pollution (Morsky et al., 2008), nitrogen (N) input (Ding et al., 2004), climate change (Goldberg and Gebauer, 2009) and land cover change (Willison et al., 1995; Huang et al., 2010). However, most previous process-based modeling efforts did not take into account the concurrent effects of multiple global change factors (Potter, 1997; Cao et al., 1998; Walter et al., 2001; Zhuang et al., 2007; Zhuang et al., 2004). Large uncertainty still exists in the magnitudes, spatial and temporal patterns of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes at large scales (Kort et al., 2008; Christensen et al., 1996; Zhuang et al., 2004; Bridgham et al., 2006; Potter et al., 2006).

The uncertainties associated with modeling studies are another important issue for regional estimation of terrestrial fluxes of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O (Tian et al., 2010b; Tang & Zhuang, 2009). However, the uncertainties associated with the estimates are rarely investigated, especially at regional scale (Potter, 1997; Potter et al., 1996; Walter et al., 2001). This is due to both the complexity of uncertainty sources (Haefner, 2005), namely input data, model structure, and parameters, and the challenges in the approaches for uncertainty analysis (Tang and Zhuang, 2009; Varella et al., 2010; Werner et al., 2007). Bayesian Monte Carlo method has been widely adopted to estimate the uncertainties in the ecological studies (Knorr & Kattge, 2005; Lele et al., 2007). Thus, evaluation of the uncertainties associated with the simulated terrestrial fluxes of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O by using Bayesian Monte Carlo will be an important task in this study.

This study was conducted by enhancing and applying a process-based ecosystem model to address the following four interlinked questions:

- 1) How much  $CH_4$  and  $N_2O$  were released from or took up by the terrestrial ecosystems over the continental North America during 1979-2008?
- 2) How did the terrestrial  $CH_4$  and  $N_2O$  flux vary across the continental North America at both temporal and spatial scales?
- 3) Which factor dominantly controlled the spatial and temporal variations in terrestrial  $CH_4$  and  $N_2O$  fluxes?
- 4) How confident are we in the reported fluxes of  $CH_4$  and  $N_2O$  over North America in terms of the uncertainties induced by parameterization process?

To answer the four questions above, I conducted this study and addressed them one by one. In sequence, I first developed CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O modules in the framework of the Dynamic Land Ecosystem Model (DLEM), and prepared the input data for model simulations; then the

model parameterization was conducted to determine the values of each parameter for model simulations; the simulations were set up by using the enhanced model and calibrated parameters, in conjunction with the consistent model driving data; the magnitude, spatial and temporal variations in terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes over the continental North America were examined; combining single factor simulations with all combined simulation, I attributed the spatiotemporal variations in terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes to multiple global change factors including climate variability, elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>, N deposition, O<sub>3</sub> pollution, land conversion<sup>2</sup>, and nitrogen fertilizer application; finally, using Bayesian Monte Carlo method, I estimated the potential uncertainties caused by parameterization process.

Therefore, this dissertation is formed under the following framework: chapter 1, introduces the basic scientific questions and significance of this study as examining the terrestrial fluxes of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O over the continental North America; chapter 2 presents the structure, parameterization and validation of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O modules in the framework of DLEM model, and further reports the magnitude of terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes as simulated by the DLEM model; chapter 3 introduces the further efforts to attribute the spatial and temporal variations in terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> flux to multiple global change factors including climate variability, elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>, N deposition, O<sub>3</sub> pollution, land cover conversion, and N fertilization; chapter 4 introduces the attribution of spatial and temporal variations in terrestrial N<sub>2</sub>O flux to multiple global change factors; chapter 5 reports the method for uncertainty analysis, and the potential uncertainties induced by parameterization process; finally, chapter 6 provides a summary of the entire work, and concludes the major findings through this study.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The land conversion in this study represents the conversion of land use type between natural vegetation and human disturbed land use types including cropland and urban area.

Chapter 2. Spatial and Temporal Patterns of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O Fluxes in Terrestrial Ecosystems of North America during 1979-2008: Application of a Global Biogeochemistry Model<sup>3</sup>

#### **Abstract**

Continental-scale estimations of terrestrial methane (CH<sub>4</sub>) and nitrous oxide (N<sub>2</sub>O) fluxes over a long time period are crucial to accurately assess the global balance of greenhouse gases and enhance our understanding and prediction of global climate change and terrestrial ecosystem feedbacks. Using a process-based global biogeochemical model, the Dynamic Land Ecosystem Model (DLEM), we quantified simultaneously CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes in North America's terrestrial ecosystems from 1979 to 2008. During the past 30 years, approximately 14.69  $\pm$  1.64 T g C a<sup>-1</sup> (1T g =  $10^{12}$  g) of CH<sub>4</sub>, and 1.94  $\pm$  0.16 T g N a<sup>-1</sup> of N<sub>2</sub>O were released from terrestrial ecosystems in North America. At the country level, both the United States and Canada acted as CH<sub>4</sub> sources to the atmosphere, but Mexico mainly oxidized and consumed CH<sub>4</sub> from the atmosphere. Wetlands in North America contributed predominantly to the regional CH<sub>4</sub> source, while all other ecosystems acted as sinks for atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub>, of which forests accounted for 36.8%. Regarding N<sub>2</sub>O emission in North America, the United States, Canada, and Mexico contributed 56.19%, 18.23%, and 25.58%, respectively, to the continental source over the past 30 years. Forests and croplands were the two ecosystems that contributed most to continental N<sub>2</sub>O

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> This chapter has been published in *Biogeosciences*; the citation is: Tian, H., Xu, X., Liu, M., Ren, W., Zhang, C., Chen, G., and Lu, C.: Spatial and temporal patterns of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes in terrestrial ecosystems of North America during 1979-2008: application of a global biogeochemistry model, *Biogeosciences*, 7, 2673-2694, 2010.

emission. The inter-annual variations of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes in North America were mainly attributed to year-to-year climatic variability. While only annual precipitation was found to have a significant effect on annual CH<sub>4</sub> flux, both mean annual temperature and annual precipitation were significantly correlated to annual N<sub>2</sub>O flux. The regional estimates and spatiotemporal patterns of terrestrial ecosystem CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes in North America generated in this study provide useful information for global change research and policy making.

#### 1. Introduction

Methane (CH<sub>4</sub>) and nitrous oxide (N<sub>2</sub>O) are two potent greenhouse gases which in sum contribute to more than one fourth of global warming caused by anthropogenic activities (Forster et al., 2007). Although the concentrations of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O in the atmosphere are relatively low, their warming potentials are much higher than that of carbon dioxide (Denman et al., 2007). CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O also play significant roles in ozone layer chemistry (Denman et al., 2007; Forster et al., 2007). Similar to the increase of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration, the concentrations of these two gases dramatically increased since the Industrial Revolution (Forster et al., 2007; Tueut et al., 2007; Rigby et al., 2008). Although the importance of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O emissions in changing the Earth's climate has been recognized, scientific community has placed large emphasis on the CO<sub>2</sub> problem. Understanding and quantifying CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes in terrestrial ecosystems at large spatial scales, therefore, becomes an urgent task for accurately predicting the future climate change (Rigby et al., 2008; Forster et al., 2007; Sheldon and Barnhart, 2009).

Terrestrial ecosystems could act as either sources or sinks for atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O, depending on the time and location (Liu, 1996; Potter, 1997; Ridgwell et al., 1999; Chapuis-Lardy et al., 2007; Xu et al., 2008). Globally, natural sources from terrestrial ecosystems

contribute approximately 40% to the CH<sub>4</sub>, and more than half to the N<sub>2</sub>O releases to the atmosphere when removing oceanic contribution (Denman et al., 2007). North America, with its large land area and high proportion of natural wetland (approximately 30% of the global wetland) (Bridgham et al., 2006; Mitsch and Gosselink, 2007), plays a critical role in global carbon cycling (Schimel et al., 2000). However, only a few studies have investigated CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes over terrestrial ecosystems in North America (Bridgham et al., 2006). For example, Zhuang et al (2004) estimated that soils in Canada and Alaska emitted 7.1 and 3.8 T g CH<sub>4</sub> a<sup>-1</sup>, respectively, during the 1990s. Bridgham et al (2006) estimated that CH<sub>4</sub> emission in North America's wetlands is 9 T g CH<sub>4</sub> a<sup>-1</sup>. Using a satellite-derived modeling approach, Potter et al. (2006) estimated that the CH<sub>4</sub> emission from the natural wetlands in the conterminous United States is 5.5 T g CH<sub>4</sub> a<sup>-1</sup>. Several studies also reported the fluxes of N<sub>2</sub>O in terrestrial ecosystems at global and regional scales using empirical approaches (Xu et al., 2008). While these studies improved our understanding of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes in North America, accurate estimations of terrestrial ecosystem CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes in the entire continent over a long time period are still needed (Wofsy and Harriss, 2002).

Many factors can influence CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes in terrestrial ecosystems at site and regional levels, such as elevated CO<sub>2</sub> (Hutchin et al., 1995; Schrope et al., 1999; Phillips et al., 2001b; Phillips et al., 2001a), tropospheric ozone pollution (Morsky et al., 2008), nitrogen input (Ding et al., 2004), climate change (Goldberg and Gebauer, 2009) and land cover change (Willison et al., 1995; Huang et al., 2010). However, most previous process-based modeling efforts did not take into account the concurrent effects of multiple global change factors (Potter, 1997; Cao et al., 1998; Walter et al., 2001; Zhuang et al., 2007; Zhuang et al., 2004). Large uncertainty still exists in the magnitudes, spatial and temporal patterns of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes at

large scales (Kort et al., 2008; Christensen et al., 1996; Zhuang et al., 2004; Bridgham et al., 2006; Potter et al., 2006).

Recently, we developed a process-based biogeochemistry model, the Dynamic Land Ecosystem Model (DLEM), to simulate biogeochemical cycling of carbon, nitrogen and water in the land ecosystems. The DLEM considers multiple factors including climate, atmospheric compositions (CO<sub>2</sub>, O<sub>3</sub>), precipitation chemistry (nitrogen composition), natural disturbances (fire, insect/disease, hurricane, etc), land-use/land-cover change, and land management (harvest, rotation, fertilization, irrigation, etc) (Tian et al., 2005, 2008, 2010a, 2010b; Ren et al., 2007a, 2007b, 2009; Zhang et al., 2007, 2008; Lu, 2009; Liu et al., 2008; Chen et al., 2006; Xu, 2010). This model has been successfully applied to simulate the effects of multiple environmental factors on carbon and water cycles in China (Ren et al., 2007a, 2007b, Lu, 2009; Liu et al., 2008; Chen et al., 2006, Xu, 2010) and USA (Tian et al., 2008, 2010a, 2010b; Zhang et al., 2007, 2008).

In this study, we enhanced the model's capability by addressing the biogeochemical processes of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O and simulated CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes over terrestrial ecosystems in North America from 1979 to 2008. The objectives of this study are: 1) to develop the CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O modules in the framework of an extant process-based model, DLEM; 2) to compare modeled results with field observations and other regional estimates; 3) to estimate CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes in North America's terrestrial ecosystems from 1979 to 2008; 4) to quantify the contributions of individual countries and biomes to regional CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes in North America.

#### 2. Methodology

# 2.1. The DLEM model and its trace gas modules

The Dynamic Land Ecosystem Model (DLEM) couples major biogeochemical cycles, hydrological cycles, and vegetation dynamics to make daily, spatially-explicit estimates of carbon, nitrogen, and water fluxes and pool sizes (C and N) in terrestrial ecosystems. There are five core components in the DLEM: 1) biophysics, 2) plant physiology, 3) soil biogeochemistry, 4) dynamic vegetation, and 5) disturbance, land use and management. Briefly, the biophysics component simulates the instantaneous fluxes of energy, water, and momentum within land ecosystems and their exchanges with the surrounding environment. The plant physiology component simulates major physiological processes, such as plant phenology, C and N assimilation, respiration, allocation, and turnover. The soil biogeochemistry component simulates the dynamics of nutrient compositions and major microbial processes. The biogeochemical processes. including the nutrient mineralization/immobilization, nitrification/denitrification, decomposition, and methane production/oxidation are considered in this component. The dynamic vegetation component simulates the structural dynamics of vegetation caused by natural and human disturbances. Two processes are considered: the biogeography redistribution when climate change occurs, and the recovery and succession of vegetation after disturbances. Like most dynamic global vegetation models, the DLEM builds on the concept of plant functional types (PFT) to describe vegetation attributes. The disturbances, land use and management component simulates cropland conversion, reforestation after cropland abandonment, and forest management practices such as harvest, thinning, fertilization and prescribed fires.

The interactions and feedbacks of various processes among core components are simulated as controls or material flows (Fig 1). The biophysics component yields influences on plant physiology component through the effects of water, temperature and radiation, and on soil biogeochemistry component through the effects of soil moisture and temperature; the plant physiology component yields influences on the biophysics component through changes in leaf area index (LAI), canopy conductance, and transpiration, on the soil biogeochemistry component through litter-fall, and on the dynamic vegetation component through biomass growth; the dynamic vegetation component yields influences on the plant physiology and soil biogeochemistry components through shifts of plant function type (PFT); the soil biogeochemistry component yields influences on the dynamics vegetation and plant physiology components through nutrient flow; disturbances, land use and management component yields influences on the other four components through changes in land cover type, PFT and nutrient and water flow (Fig 1).

Meanwhile, the DLEM uses climate data from regional climate and atmosphere chemistry component which could be a climate model or input data. The DLEM outputs including ecosystem carbon and nitrogen pools and fluxes (e.g. greenhouse gases) will enter the atmosphere; and the water output and associated nutrients from the DLEM will enter water transport module and flow into lake, river and ocean. All the components are also linked together by water and energy fluxes (Fig 1).

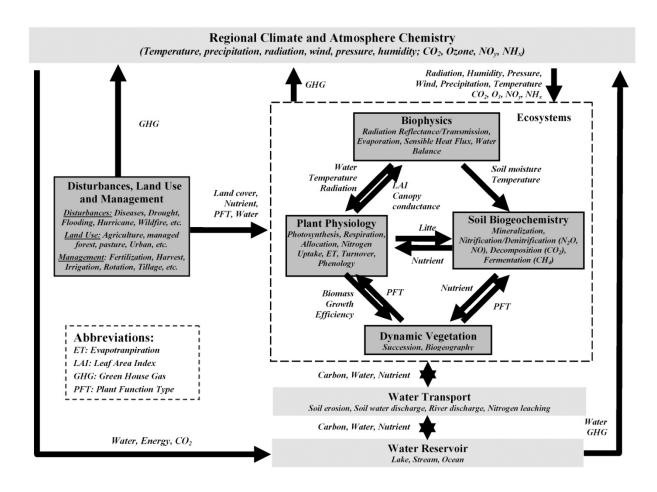
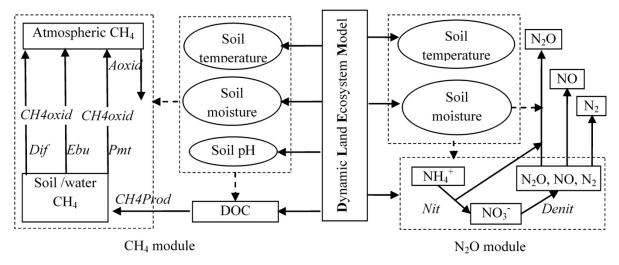


Fig. 1 Conceptual model of the Dynamic Land Ecosystem Model (DLEM) (Five core components are included in the DLEM)

The DLEM emphasizes the modeling and simulation of managed ecosystems including agricultural ecosystems, plantation forests and pastures. The spatial data sets of land management, such as irrigation, fertilization, rotation, and harvest can be used as input information for simulating influences of land management on the structure and functioning of ecosystems. This model has been calibrated against various field data from US Long-Term Ecological Research (LTER) network, AmeriFlux network, and the Chinese Ecological Research Network (CERN) which cover various ecosystems, including forests, grasslands, shrub, tundra, desert, wetland, and croplands. The major carbon, nitrogen and water variables have been validated with observational data. The simulated results have been compared with independent

field data and satellite products. The DLEM operates at a daily time step and at varied spatial resolutions, from meters to kilometers, from regional to global. The additional information on the processes, interactions and feedbacks in the DLEM and associated input/output data (Fig. 1) can be found in our previous studies (Tian et al., 2005, 2008, 2010a, 2010b; Ren et al., 2007a, 2007b, 2009; Zhang et al., 2007, 2008; Lu, 2009; Liu et al., 2008; Chen et al., 2006; Xu et al., 2010).

In this paper, we provide a detailed description of the  $CH_4$  and  $N_2O$  modules with an emphasis on major processes that control fluxes of  $CH_4$  and  $N_2O$  in terrestrial ecosystems (Fig. 2).



Major processes: *Aoxid*: Atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation; *CH4prod*: CH<sub>4</sub> production; *CH4oxid*: CH<sub>4</sub> Oxidation during diffusion and ebullition transport; *CH4oxidp*: CH4 oxidation during plant-mediated transport (Occur in herbaceous wetland only); *Dif*: CH<sub>4</sub> diffusion transport; *Ebu*: CH<sub>4</sub> ebullition transport; *Pmt*: Plant-mediated transport of CH<sub>4</sub>; (Occur in herbaceous wetland only); *Nit*: Nitrification; *Denit*: Denitrification;

DLEM provides the environment factors and substrate for CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O modules; the environmental controls were shown as dash lines.

Fig. 2 Modules of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O in the Dynamic Land Ecosystem Model (DLEM) (CH<sub>4</sub> production, oxidation, and transport are considered in the CH<sub>4</sub> module; nitrification and nitrogen reduction are considered in the N<sub>2</sub>O module)

#### 2.1.1. The CH<sub>4</sub> module

The CH<sub>4</sub> exchanges between ecosystems and the atmosphere are a combination of CH<sub>4</sub> production, oxidation, and transportation from soil pore water to the atmosphere. The DLEM only considers CH<sub>4</sub> production from dissolved organic carbon (DOC), which is indirectly controlled by environmental factors including soil pH, temperature and soil moisture content. The production of DOC mainly comes from two sources: allocation of gross primary production (GPP) and decomposition of litter-fall and soil organic matter. The accumulated DOC is either used as substrate for methane, leaves system as leaching, or enters the atmosphere as CO2 via decomposition. CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation, including the oxidation during CH<sub>4</sub> transport to the atmosphere, CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation in the soil pore water, and atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation on the soil surface, is determined by CH<sub>4</sub> concentrations in the air or soil pore water, as well as soil moisture, pH, and temperature. Most CH<sub>4</sub>-related biogeochemical reactions in the DLEM are described by using the Michaelis-Menten equation with two coefficients: maximum reaction rate and half saturation coefficient. Three pathways for CH<sub>4</sub> transport from soil to the atmosphere include ebullition, diffusion, and plant-mediated transport. It is assumed that methane-related biogeochemical processes only occur in the top 50 cm of soil profile. The net CH<sub>4</sub> flux between the atmosphere and soil is determined by the following equation:

$$F_{CH4} = F_P + F_D + F_E - F_{air.oxid} - F_{trans.oxid}$$
 Equation 1

where  $F_{CH4}$  is the flux of CH<sub>4</sub> between soil and the atmosphere (g C m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>);  $F_P$  is plant-mediated transport from soil pore water to the atmosphere (g C m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>);  $F_D$  is the diffusive flux of CH<sub>4</sub> from water surface to the atmosphere (g C m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>);  $F_E$  is the ebullitive CH<sub>4</sub> emission to the atmosphere;  $F_{air, oxid}$  is the rate of atmospheric methane oxidation (g C m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>);  $F_{trans, oxid}$  is the oxidized CH<sub>4</sub> during plant-mediated transport (g C m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>).

The concentration of CH<sub>4</sub> in the soil pore water was governed by the following equations:

$$\frac{d[CH4]}{dt} = f([CH4]) = CH4_{prod} - \frac{F_P}{H} - \frac{F_D}{H} - \frac{F_E}{H} - CH4_{soil,oxid}$$
 Equation 2

where  $[CH_4]$  is the concentration of CH<sub>4</sub> in water (g C m<sup>-3</sup>);  $CH4_{prod}$  is the production of CH<sub>4</sub> in soil pore water (g C m<sup>-3</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>);  $CH4_{soil, oxid}$  is the oxidation rate of CH<sub>4</sub> in soil pore water (g C m<sup>-3</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>); H is the soil depth of the first layer for methane production and oxidation.

## 2.1.1.1. CH<sub>4</sub> production

The production of CH<sub>4</sub> in soil pore water is controlled by the concentration of DOC and environmental factors (Eq. 2),

$$CH4_{prod} = V_{prod,max} \times \frac{[DOC]}{[DOC]+Km_{prod}} \times f(T_{soil}) \times f(pH) \times f_{prod}(vwc)$$
 Equation 3 where  $V_{prod,max}$  is the maximum rate of CH<sub>4</sub> production (g C m<sup>-3</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>), [DOC] is the concentration of DOC (g C m<sup>-3</sup>);  $Km_{prod}$  is the half-saturation coefficient of CH<sub>4</sub> production (g C m<sup>-3</sup>);  $f(T_{soil})$  is a multiplier that describes the effect of soil temperature on CH<sub>4</sub> production and oxidation;  $f(pH)$  is a multiplier that describes the effect of soil pH on CH<sub>4</sub> production and oxidation;  $f_{prod}(vwc)$  is a multiplier that describes the effect of soil moisture on CH<sub>4</sub> production.

#### 2.1.1.2. $CH_4$ oxidation

Three pathways are considered in the DLEM for CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation: 1) atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation, also called the diffusion processes of CH<sub>4</sub> from the atmosphere to the soil pore water, mainly simulates the oxidation of atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> in the soil pore water; 2) the process of CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation in the soil pore water, mainly simulates the oxidation of CH<sub>4</sub> which is dissolved in water or accumulated in soil porosity; and 3) the process of CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation that occurs during the plant-mediated transport of CH<sub>4</sub> from soil pore water to the atmosphere. The DLEM assumes that the process of CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation in soil pore water includes the CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation during ebullition and diffusion because these two processes only occur in water.

#### 2.1.1.2.1. Atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation

Oxidation of atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> is estimated as:

 $F_{air,oxid} = V_{air,oxid,max} \times \frac{[AtmCH4]}{[AtmCH4]+Km_{air,oxid}} \times f(T_{soil}) \times f(pH) \times f_{oxid}(vwc)$  Equation 4 where  $V_{air,oxid,max}$  is the maximum oxidation rate of atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> (g C m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>); ,  $km_{air,oxid}$  is the half saturation coefficient of atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation (g C m<sup>-3</sup>); [AtmCH4] is the atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> concentration (g C m<sup>-3</sup>);  $f_{oxid}(vwc)$  is a multiplier that describes the effect of soil moisture on atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation. Because the atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation is mainly carried out by soil methanotrophy, and low soil organic matter means lower soil microbial biomass (Conrad, 1996), the DLEM assumes that there is no atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation when soil organic matter is less than 10 g C m<sup>-2</sup>.

#### 2.1.1.2.2. CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation during plant-mediated transport

During the process of plant-mediated CH<sub>4</sub> transport from soil to the atmosphere, portions of CH<sub>4</sub> will be oxidized at the rate of:

$$F_{trans,oxid} = \min (V_{trans,oxid,max} \times \frac{F_P}{F_P + Km_{trans,oxid}} \times f(T_{air}), F_P)$$
 Equation 5 where  $F_{trans, oxid}$  is the oxidation rate of CH<sub>4</sub> during plant-mediated transport (g C m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>);  $V_{trans, oxid}$  is the maximum rate of CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation (g C m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>);  $Km_{trans, oxid}$  is the half saturation coefficient of soil CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation during transportation (g C m<sup>-2</sup>);  $T_{air}$  is the air temperature;  $f(T_{air})$  is a multiplier that represents the effect of air temperature on the oxidation of CH<sub>4</sub> during plant-mediated transport.

#### 2.1.1.2.3. Soil pore water CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation

The accumulated CH<sub>4</sub> in soil pore water is oxidized at the rate of:

$$\begin{aligned} \textit{CH4}_{soil,oxid} &= \\ \min \left( \textit{V}_{soil,oxid,max} \times \frac{[\textit{CH4}]}{[\textit{CH4}] + \textit{Km}_{soil,oxid}} \times f(\textit{T}_{soil}) \times f(\textit{pH}) \times f_{oxid}(\textit{vwc}), [\textit{CH4}] \right) \\ &= \\ \text{Equation 6} \end{aligned}$$

where  $V_{soil, oxid, max}$  and  $Km_{soil, oxid}$  are maximum soil pore water CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation rate (g C m<sup>-3</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>) and half saturation coefficient of CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation in soil pore water (g C m<sup>-3</sup>), respectively; [CH4] is the concentration of CH<sub>4</sub> in soil pore water (g C m<sup>-3</sup>).

## 2.1.1.3. $CH_4$ transport

In this model, ebullition, diffusion and plant-mediated transport, are considered the three pathways by which CH<sub>4</sub> can be transported from soil pore water to the atmosphere.

#### 2.1.1.3.1. Ebullition

The ebullition transport of CH<sub>4</sub> from water to the atmosphere is estimated as:

$$F_E = \max(([CH4] - 6), 0) \times H$$
 Equation 7

where  $F_E$  is the flux of CH<sub>4</sub> from water to the atmosphere via ebullition (g C m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>);  $\delta$  is the threshold value above which the dissolved CH<sub>4</sub> will form bubbles and leave water (g C m<sup>-3</sup>), and is equals to 0.5 mol CH<sub>4</sub> m<sup>-3</sup> (Walter et al., 2001). Because this process occurs in very short time (Walter et al., 2001;Zhuang et al., 2004), the DLEM assumes that all the dissolved CH<sub>4</sub> above this threshold value will leave water via bubbles in one day.

# 2.1.1.3.2. Plant-mediated transport

The plant-mediated CH<sub>4</sub> emission from water to the atmosphere is estimated as:

$$F_P = V_{plant,trans} \times ([CH4] - [CH4]_{max}) \times \min(\frac{GPP}{GPP_{max}}, 1)$$
 Equation 8  

$$[CH4]_{max} = [AtmCH4] \times \beta$$
 Equation 9

where  $F_P$  is the CH<sub>4</sub> transport via vascular plant (g C m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>);  $V_{plant, trans}$  is the transport coefficient of CH<sub>4</sub> transportation through plant (m d<sup>-1</sup>), which is set as 0.68 (Kettunen, 2003);

[CH4]<sub>max</sub> is the maximum CH<sub>4</sub> concentration in soil solution (g C m<sup>-3</sup>); GPP is the gross primary productivity of current day (g C m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>); GPP<sub>max</sub> is the maximum daily GPP (g C m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>), which is set as 5 in this study;  $\beta$  is the Bunsen solubility coefficient (0.035 ml ml<sup>-1</sup>) (Yamamoto et al., 1976). Since there is no report on the plant-mediated transport of CH<sub>4</sub> by woody plant, the DLEM assumes that the plant-mediated transport only occurs in herbaceous biomes;  $F_P$  is set to zero for all woody ecosystems.

# 2.1.1.3.3. Diffusion

The DLEM treats the top 0.5 m of the soil profile as one layer, and the CH<sub>4</sub> generated under water's surface is assumed to have a fast diffusion rate to water's surface. The diffusion estimated here is the exchange of CH<sub>4</sub> between the water surface and the atmosphere.

$$F_D = V_{exchange} \times ([CH4] - [CH4]_{max})$$
 Equation 10

where  $V_{exhange}$  is the exchange coefficient of CH<sub>4</sub> through the interface of soil pore water and the atmosphere (m d<sup>-1</sup>); it is set as 0.3 m d<sup>-1</sup> (Happell and Chanton, 1995).

# 2.1.1.4. Environmental factors affecting methane processes

To simulate the environmental effects on methane production, oxidation and transport, the DLEM considers three environmental factors: soil pH, soil moisture, and temperature. These three factors have been considered as the most important external factors on CH<sub>4</sub> production, consumption, and transport (Cao et al., 1995; Huang et al., 1998; Mer and Roger, 2001; Zhuang et al., 2004). The line graphs showing the environmental controls on CH<sub>4</sub> production and consumption could be found in Fig. 3.

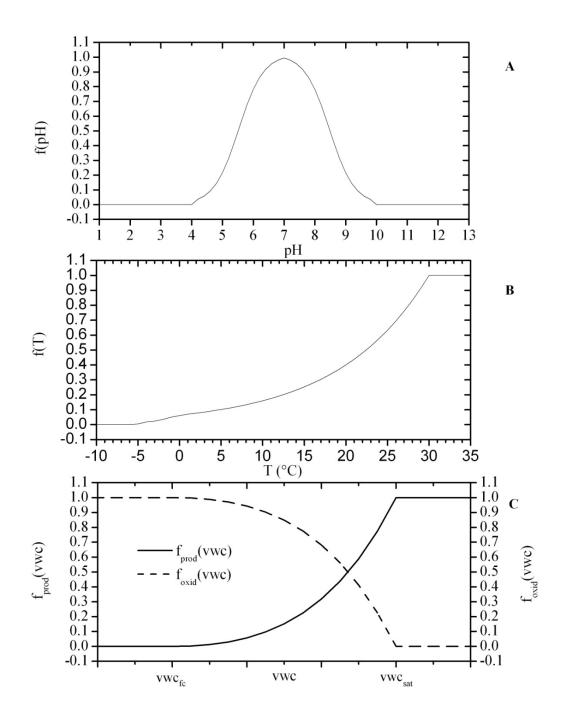


Fig. 3 Graphs showing environmental effects on methane production and oxidation (A: pH effects; B: Temperature effect; C: Moisture effects on methane production and oxidation)

In the DLEM, the effect of soil pH on methane production and oxidation (f(pH)) is calculated as a bell shape curve, following Cao et al. (1995) and Zhuang et al. (2004). Given that a number of reports showing CH<sub>4</sub> production and consumption at the circumstances of pH < 5 or

pH > 9 (Amaral et al., 1998; Mer and Roger, 2001; Sorokin et al., 2000), we set the effects of soil pH on CH<sub>4</sub> production and oxidation to zero when soil pH is smaller than 4 or larger than 10 (Eq. 11), which is different from Zhuang et al (2004) and Cao et al (1995).

$$f(pH) = \begin{cases} 0 & pH \le 4.0 \text{ or } pH \ge 10.0 \\ \frac{1.02}{1+1000000 \times e^{(-2.5 \times pH)}} & 4.0 < pH < 7.0 \\ \frac{1.02}{1+1000000 \times e^{(-2.5 \times (14.0 - pH))}} & 7.0 < pH < 10.0 \end{cases}$$
 Equation 11

where pH is the pH value of the soil profile.

The effect of temperature on methane processes (f(T)) is estimated by  $Q_{10}$  response curve which has been used by Huang et al (1998). The difference between our model and Huang et al's (1998) model is that we set the  $Q_{10}$  as 2.5, rather than 3.

$$f(T) = \begin{cases} 0.0 & T < -5 \\ Q_{10}^{\frac{T-30}{10}} & 30 > T \ge -5 \\ 1 & T \ge 30 \end{cases}$$
 Equation 12

where  $Q_{10}$  is a scalar for the temperature sensitivity; T is temperature of soil or air.

The effect of soil moisture on methane processes is estimated based on the volumetric water content in the top soil layer (50 cm). Methane production and methane oxidation have reciprocal responsive curves to soil moisture.

$$f_{prod}(vwc) = \begin{cases} 0 & vwc \leq vwc_{fc} \\ (\frac{vwc - vwc_{fc}}{vwc_{sat} - vwc_{fc}})^2 \times 0.368 \times e^{(\frac{vwc - vwc_{fc}}{vwc_{sat} - vwc_{fc}})} & vwc_{fc} < vwc < vwc_{sat} \\ 1 & vwc \geq vwc_{sat} \end{cases}$$
Equation 13
$$f_{oxid}(vwc) = 1 - f_{prod}(vwc) \qquad \text{Equation 14}$$

where vwc is the volumetric water content of the top soil layer;  $vwc_{fc}$  is the field capacity and  $vwc_{sat}$  is the saturated water content. It is assumed that when the soil water content of an upland ecosystem is greater than field capacity, portions of the extra water will percolate or leave the system as base-flow.

## 2.1.2. The N<sub>2</sub>O module

In the DLEM, both denitrification and nitrification processes are simulated as one-step process because we do not consider the mid-products in each process.

# 2.1.2.1. Nitrification

Nitrification, a process converting ammonium into nitrate, is simulated as a function of soil temperature, moisture, and soil NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> concentration (Lin et al., 2000).

$$N_{nit} = \min \left( t \times N_{pot,nit}, N_{NH4} \right)$$
 Equation 15
$$N_{pot,nit} = V_{nit,max} \times \frac{N_{NH4}}{N_{NH4} + Km_{nit}} \times f_{nit}(T_{soil}) \times f_{nit}(vwc)$$
 Equation 16
$$f_{nit}(T_{soil}) = Q_{10,nit} \frac{T_{soil} - T_{opt,nit}}{10}$$
 Equation 17
$$f_{nit}(vwc) = \begin{cases} 1.17 \times \frac{vwc}{vwc_{fc}} + 0.165 & vwc < vwc_{fc} \\ 1 - 0.1 \times \frac{vwc}{vwc_{fc}} & vwc \ge vwc_{fc} \end{cases}$$
 Equation 18

where  $N_{nit}$  is the nitrification rate (g N m<sup>-3</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>); t is the time step as one day in this study;  $N_{pot, nit}$  is the potential nitrification rate (g N m<sup>-3</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>);  $N_{NH4}$  is the concentration of NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> in the soil (g N m<sup>-3</sup>);  $V_{nit, max}$  is a parameter describing potential nitrification rate without limitation (g N m<sup>-3</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>);  $Km_{nit}$  is the half-saturation concentration of soil NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> for the maximum nitrification rate (g N m<sup>-3</sup>);  $f_{nit}(T_{soil})$  is a multiplier that describes the effect of soil temperature on nitrification;  $T_{soil}$  is the soil temperature (°C);  $f_{nit}(vwc)$  is a multiplier that describes the effect of water content on nitrification (Lin et al., 2000; Riedo et al., 1998);  $Q_{10,nit}$  is the temperature sensitivity of nitrification, which is set as 2;  $T_{opt,nit}$  is the optimum temperature for nitrification, which is set as 20°C following Rideo et al. (1998) and Lin et al (2000); vwc is the volumetric water content; and  $vwc_{fc}$  is the soil field capacity.

#### 2.1.2.2. Denitrification

Denitrification, through which the nitrate is converted into nitrogen gas, is simulated in the DLEM as a function of soil temperature, moisture, and soil NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> concentration (Lin et al., 2000).

$$N_{denit} = \min \left( t \times N_{pot,denit}, N_{NO3} \right)$$
 Equation 19
$$N_{pot,denit} = V_{denit,max} \times \frac{N_{NO3}}{N_{NO3} + Km_{denit}} \times f_{denit}(T_{soil}) \times f_{denit}(vwc)$$
 Equation 20
$$f_{denit}(T_{soil}) = Q_{10,denit} \frac{T_{soil} - T_{opt,denit}}{10}$$
 Equation 21
$$f_{denit}(vwc) = \begin{cases} 0.0 & vwc < vwc_{fc} \\ \frac{vwc}{vwc_{fc}} & vwc \ge vwc_{fc} \end{cases}$$
 Equation 22

where  $N_{denit}$  is the denitrification rate (g N m<sup>-3</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>);  $N_{pot, denit}$  is the potential denitrification rate (g N m<sup>-3</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>);  $N_{NO3}$  is the concentration of NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-1</sup> in the soil (g N m<sup>-3</sup>);  $V_{denit, max}$  is a parameter describing potential denitrification rate without limitation (g N m<sup>-3</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>);  $Km_{denit}$  is the half-saturation concentration of soil NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-1</sup> for the maximum denitrification rate (g N m<sup>-3</sup>);  $f_{denit}(T_{soil})$  is a multiplier that describes the effect of soil temperature on denitrification;  $f_{denit}(vwc)$  is a multiplier that describes the effect of water content on denitrification (Lin et al., 2000; Riedo et al., 1998);  $Q_{10,denit}$  is the temperature sensitivity of denitrification, which is set as 3; and  $T_{opt,denit}$  is the optimum temperature for denitrification, which is set as 25°C following Lin et al (2000).

#### 2.1.2.3. $N_2O$ emission

All products of denitrification and portion products of nitrification are nitrogencontaining gases. The empirical equation reported by Davidson et al (2000) is used to separate  $N_2O$  from other gases (mainly NO and  $N_2$ ).

$$F_{N20} = (0.001 * N_{nitrif} + N_{denitrif}) \times \frac{10^{vwc/\emptyset \times 0.026 - 1.66}}{(1 + 10^{vwc/\emptyset \times 0.026 - 1.66})}$$
 Equation 23

where  $F_{N2O}$  is the fluxes of N<sub>2</sub>O from soil to the atmosphere (g N m<sup>-3</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>), 0.001 is the proportion of nitrification product released as gaseous nitrogen (Lin et al., 2000), and it is converted to fluxes in the unit area (g N m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>) by multiplying the depth of the first soil layer (0.5m);  $\emptyset$  is the soil porosity.

#### 2.2. Input data preparation, model initialization and simulation

We developed gridded (32km × 32km), geo-referenced, time-series input data sets of climate (including daily temperature, precipitation, humidity, and solar radiation), annual nitrogen deposition rate, annual land-cover change and land management practices (including fertilization, irrigation) for the entire North America (including Canada, the United States, and Mexico). The climate dataset was generated based on North American Regional Reanalysis (NARR) (http://nomads.ncdc.noaa.gov/data.php?name=access#narr datasets). maximum, minimum and average temperatures were calculated based on the eight 3-hour average in one day. Precipitation, solar radiation, and relative humidity were directly derived from the NARR dataset. Land-use and land-cover change data were extracted from a global data set developed by History Database of the Global Environment (HYDE 3). Ozone data was retrieved from the global dataset developed by Felzer et al. (2005) covering 1900-2050. Annual nitrogen deposition data were retrieved from a global data set that was extrapolated from a three yearly maps (Dentener et al., 2006). Soil properties data, including soil texture, soil pH, soil bulk density, were extracted from a global data set Global Soil Data Task posted online on the Oak Ridge National Laboratory (daac.ornl.gov). Fertilization data for North America was developed by combining several data sources, including Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO) countrylevel data (www.fao.org), United State county-level data (www.usda.gov), and Canada provincial-level data source (www.cfi.ca). All the datasets were transformed and re-projected to

a consistent projection system for driving the DLEM model. The annual atmospheric concentration of CO<sub>2</sub> before 1959 was estimated by VEMAP (The Vegetation/Ecosystem Modeling and Analysis Project), and the data after 1959 were provided by National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration (NOAA) (www.esrl.noaa.gov). The distributional map of contemporary vegetation types (Fig. 4) was developed using different sources of data, including global land-cover derived from Landsat imagery (De Fries et al., 1998), National Land Cover Dataset 2000 (www.usgs.gov), and global database of lakes, reservoirs and wetland (Lehner and Döll, 2004). It is assumed that the ice-covered land is not capable of producing or taking up CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>, and thus was not considered in present simulation.

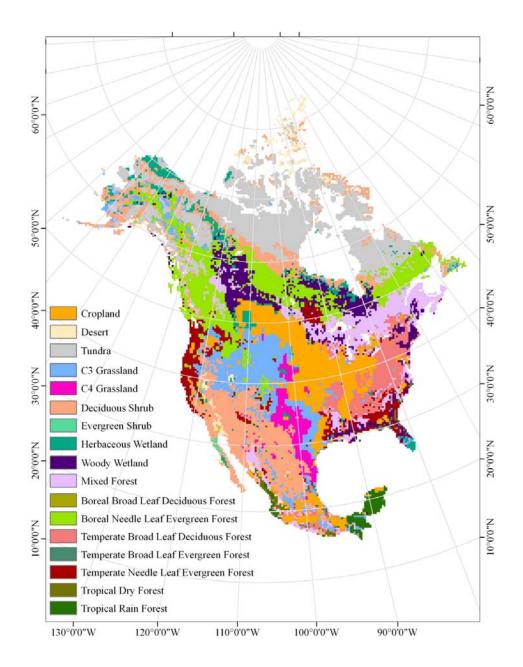


Fig. 4 Contemporary vegetation map used in this study (The year 2000 is shown)

The implementation of DLEM simulation includes the following runs: 1) equilibrium run, 2) spinning-up run and 3) transient run. In this study, we used potential vegetation, long-term mean climate during 1979-2008, the concentration levels of nitrogen deposition, ozone, atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> in the year 1900 to drive the model run to an equilibrium state (i.e. the inter-

annual variations are < 1 g m<sup>-2</sup> for carbon storage, < 0.1 g m<sup>-2</sup> for nitrogen storage). After the system reaches equilibrium state, the model was run with an addition of cropland and urban areas for another 3000 years for spinning-up purposes. Finally, the model was run in transient mode with daily climate data, annual  $CO_2$  concentration and nitrogen deposition inputs from 1901 to 2008 to simulate  $CH_4$  and  $N_2O$  fluxes. The annual climate data between 1901 and 1978 were developed by randomly assigning a year between 1979 and 2008. Only the outputs between 1979 and 2008 were analyzed to show the spatial and temporal patterns of  $CH_4$  and  $N_2O$  fluxes in North America's terrestrial ecosystems. Similar to other terrestrial biosphere models (McGuire et al., 2001), urban is treated as grassland.

# 2.3. Model parameterization

In this study, we used Bayesian calibration for model parameterization, which is to determine the optimal value for each parameter in the CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O modules. A set of major parameters related to CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O processes were listed with their prior values for simulation (Table 1). Based on these prior parameters and measured site-level fluxes of CH<sub>4</sub> (Table 2) and N<sub>2</sub>O (Table 3), we used Monte Carlo method to find the optimal value for each parameter (Robert and Casella, 2005; Ricciuto et al., 2008). The parameters that give the best fit to the observational fluxes were considered as the optimal parameters and used for the regional simulation. Because the site-level climatic data are not always available, we retrieved the site-level data from our regional dataset. We used measurement data of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes from field sites outside North America if the site-specific data of these fluxes for a specific ecosystem type are not available in North America. The sites chosen for model parameterization included 20 sites for CH<sub>4</sub> fluxes (Table 2), and 18 sites for N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes (Table 3). Finally, a suite of

parameters (eight for  $CH_4$  module, and four for  $N_2O$  module) for each plant functional type were identified for regional model simulation (Tables 4 and 5).

Table 1 Prior estimates of the major parameters for methane and nitrous oxide modules in the Dynamics Land Ecosystem Model (DLEM)

| Parameter  | Category           | Value  | Range             | Literature  |
|--|--------------------|--------|-------------------|---|
|  | Aerobic            | 0.0207 | 0.0033-<br>0.1306 | Segers, 1998  |
| V <sub>CH4ProMax</sub> (g C m <sup>-3</sup> day <sup>-1</sup> )        | Intermediate       | 0.4    | 0.0394-<br>3.9418 | Segers, 1998  |
|  | Anaerobic          | 0.75   | 0.0313-<br>4.9624 | Segers, 1998  |
| V <sub>CH4OxidairMax</sub> (g C<br>m <sup>-3</sup> day <sup>-1</sup> ) |                    | 0.10   | <0.001-<br>103.7  | Sitaula et al., 1995;Segers, 1998;Saari et al., 2004  |
| V <sub>CH4OxidtransMax</sub> (g C m <sup>-3</sup> day <sup>-1</sup> )  |                    | 0.5    | 0->51.84          | Segers, 1998  |
| V <sub>CH4Oxidsoilmax</sub> (g C m <sup>-3</sup> day <sup>-1</sup> )   |                    | 0.5    | 0->51.84          | Segers, 1998  |
| Km <sub>CH4Prod</sub> (g C m <sup>-3</sup> )                           |                    | 10     | 1.68 –<br>91.2    | Lokshina et al., 2001   |
| Km <sub>CH4Oxidair</sub> (ppm)   |                    | 10     | 5-18              | Nedwell and Watson, 1995;Arah and Stephen, 1998;Saari et al., 2004  |
| Km <sub>CH4Oxidtrans</sub> (g C m <sup>-3</sup> )                      |                    | 5      | 0.33-<br>19.95    | Harrison, 1973; Joergensen, 1985; Linton and Buckee, 1977; Lamb and Garver, 1980; Nagai et al., 1973; O'Neill and Wilktnson, 1977; Ferenci et al., 1975 |
| Km <sub>CH4Oxidsoil</sub> (g C m <sup>-3</sup> )                       |                    | 10     | 0.33-<br>19.95    | Ferenci et al., 1975;Nagai et al., 1973;Linton and<br>Buckee, 1977;Lamb and Garver, 1980;Joergensen,<br>1985;Harrison, 1973;O'Neill and Wilktnson, 1977 |
| V <sub>max,denit</sub> (g N m <sup>-3</sup> day <sup>-1</sup> )        | Natural ecosystems | 0.01   | 0-0.109           | Kim et al., 1997;Garcia-Ruiz et al., 1998;Starry et al., 2005   |
| uay )  | Cropland           | 0.05   | 0-1.0*            |   |
| K <sub>denit</sub> (g N m <sup>-3</sup> )                              | Natural ecosystems | 0.75   | 0.183-6.5         | Garcia-Ruiz et al., 1998;Yu et al., 2006  |
|  | Cropland           | 1.5    | 1-10£             |   |
| V <sub>max,nit</sub> (g N m <sup>-3</sup>                              | Natural ecosystems | 0.02   | 0-2.18            | Kim et al., 1997;Sheibley et al., 2003  |
| day <sup>-1</sup> )  | Cropland           | 0.05   | 0-5*              |   |
| K <sub>nit</sub> (g N m <sup>-3</sup> )                                | Natural ecosystems | 0.75   | 0.21-1.11         | Sheibley et al., 2003   |
|  | Cropland           | 1.5    | 1-10£             |   |

<sup>\*</sup>assume cropland has two time higher maximum rate for nitrification and denitrification, and higher half-saturation coefficient than natural ecosystems based on *Wang et al's* study (Wang et al., 2009)

 $<sup>{\</sup>tt \pounds}$  assume cropland has higher half-saturation coefficient for nitrification and denitrification than natural ecosystems

Table 2 Study sites from which CH<sub>4</sub> and auxiliary data were collected and used in the calibration of the Dynamics Land Ecosystem Model (DLEM)

| Site                                    | Vegetation type                       | Location             | Reference                          |
|---|---------------------------------------|----------------------|------------------------------------|
| Glacier Lakes Ecosystem                 | Subalpine meadow (tundra)             | 41.33°N,             | Mosier et al.,                     |
| Experiment Site *                       |                                       | 106.22°W             | 1993                               |
| Bonanza Creek                           | Boreal broad leaf deciduous           | 64.8°N, 148.0°W      | Whalen et al.,                     |
| Experimental Forest                     | forest                                |                      | 1991                               |
| Bonanza Creek                           | Boreal needle leaf evergreen          | 64.8°N, 148.0°W      | Whalen et al.,                     |
| Experimental Forest                     | forest                                |                      | 1991                               |
| Saskatchewan boreal                     | Boreal needle leaf evergreen          | 53.92°N,             | Matson, 2008                       |
| forest *                                | forest                                | 104.69°W             |                                    |
| Konstanz * #                            | Temperate broad leaf deciduous forest | 49,00°N, 8.00°E      | Koschorreck<br>and Conrad,<br>1993 |
| Weiherbach * #                          | Temperate broad leaf deciduous forest | 49.17°N, 8.72°E      | Dörr et al., 1993                  |
| Changbaishan #                          | Temperate broad leaf deciduous forest | 46.6°N, 128.47°E     | Xiao et al., 2004                  |
| Changbaishan #                          | Temperate broad leaf evergreen forest | 46.6°N, 128.47°E     | Xiao et al., 2004                  |
| Gongga Mountain #                       | Temperate needle leaf evergreen       | 29.0~30.33°N,        | Dong et al.,                       |
|   | forest                                | 101.5~102.25°E       | 2003                               |
| Pujo * #                                | Tropical dry forest                   | 1.39°S, 78.00°W      | Dörr et al., 1993                  |
| Congo river basin * #                   | Tropical rain forest                  | 1.5°N, 18.0°E        | Tathy et al.,<br>1992              |
| Konstanz * #                            | Temperate mixed forest                | 49,00°N, 8.00°E      | Koschorreck<br>and Conrad,<br>1993 |
| Sanjiang #                              | Deciduous shrub                       | 47.69°N,<br>133.52°E | Song et al., 2009                  |
| "Castel Volturno "Nature<br>Reserve * # | Evergreen shrub                       | 40.95°N, 1.55°E      | Castaldi and<br>Fierro, 2005       |
| Central Plains                          | C3 grassland                          | 40.8°N, 104.75°W     | Mosier et al.,                     |
| Experimental Range                      |                                       |                      | 1996                               |
| Central Plains<br>Experimental Range    | C4 grassland                          | 40.83°N, 104.7°W     | Mosier et al.,<br>2002             |
| Sanjiang #                              | Herbaceous wetland                    | 47.69°N,             | Song et al., 2009                  |
| ~ ·J                                    |                                       | 133.52°E             | 2009                               |
| Marcell Experimental Forest *           | Woody wetland                         | 47.53°N, 93.47°W     | Dise, 1991                         |
| High Plains Agricultural                | Cropland                              | 41.23°N,             | Kessavalou et                      |
| Research Laboratory *                   |                                       | 103.00°W             | al., 1998                          |
| Mojave Desert *                         | Desert                                | 37°N, 116°W          | Strieg et al.,<br>1992             |

<sup>\*</sup> indicates portions of model-driven forces from regional dataset; # indicates site outside of the continental North America.

 $\label{eq:control_state} Table~3~Study~sites~from~which~N_2O~and~auxiliary~data~were~collected~and~used~in~the~calibration\\ of~the~Dynamics~Land~Ecosystem~Model~(DLEM)$ 

| Site                | Vegetation type                       | Location          | Reference                   |
|---------------------|---------------------------------------|-------------------|-----------------------------|
| Glacier Lakes       | Tundra                                | 41.33°N, 106.33°W | Sommerfeld et al.,          |
| Ecosystem           |                                       |                   | 1993                        |
| Experiment Site *   |                                       |                   |                             |
| Saskatchewan        | Boreal broad leaf                     | 53.92°N, 104.69°W | Matson, 2008                |
| boreal forest *     | deciduous forest                      |                   |                             |
| Saskatchewan        | Boreal needle leaf                    | 53.92°N, 104.69°W | Matson, 2008                |
| boreal forest *     | evergreen forest                      |                   |                             |
| Changbaishan #      | Temperate broad leaf                  | 46.6°N, 128.47°E  | Xiao et al., 2004           |
|                     | deciduous forest                      |                   |                             |
| Changbaishan #      | Temperate broad leaf evergreen forest | 46.6°N, 128.47°E  | Xiao et al., 2004           |
| Gongga Mountain #   | Temperate needle leaf                 | 29.0~30.33°N,     | Dong et al., 2003           |
|                     | evergreen forest                      | 101.5~102.25°E    |                             |
| Rondónia * #        | Tropical dry forest                   | 10.5°S, 62.5°W    | Garcia-Montiel et al., 2002 |
| Rondónia * #        | Tropical rain forest                  | 10.5°S, 62.5°W    | Garcia-Montiel et al., 2002 |
| Changbaishan #      | Temperate mixed forest                | 46.6°N, 128.47°E  | Xiao et al., 2004           |
| Sanjiang #          | Deciduous shrub                       | 47.69°N, 133.52°E | Song et al., 2009           |
| Arid Lands Ecology  | Evergreen shrub                       | 46.37°~46.56°N,   | Mummey et al.,              |
| Reserve * #         |                                       | 119.47°~119.78°W  | 1997                        |
| Neimenggu #         | C3 grassland                          | 43.03°N, 119.15°E | Huang et al., 2003          |
| Central Plains      | C4 grassland                          | 40.83°N, 104.7°W  | Mosier et al., 2002         |
| Experimental Range  |                                       | 17 (00)           | 2 1 2000                    |
| Sanjiang #          | Herbaceous wetland                    | 47.69°N, 133.52°E | Song et al., 2009           |
| Saskatchewan        | Woody wetland                         | 53.63°N, 106.20°W | Matson, 2008                |
| boreal forest *     |                                       |                   |                             |
| Arthur Post Farm in | Cropland                              | 45.67°N, 111.15°W | Dusenbury et al.,           |
| Bozeman *           |                                       |                   | 2008                        |
| High Plains         | Cropland                              | 41.23°N, 103.00°W | Kessavalou et al.,          |
| Agricultural        |                                       |                   | 1998                        |
| Research            |                                       |                   |                             |
| Laboratory *        |                                       |                   |                             |
| Mojave Desert *     | Desert                                | 36.82°N,115.92°W  | Billings et al., 2002       |

<sup>\*</sup> indicates portions of model-driven forces from regional dataset; # indicates site outside of the continental North America.

Table 4 Values of the major parameters for different ecosystem types in methane module after the Bayesian calibration

| Major ecosystem type                   | $V_{\text{CH4ProMax}}$ (g C m <sup>-3</sup> day <sup>-1</sup> ) | V <sub>CH4OxidairMax</sub> (g<br>C m <sup>-3</sup> day <sup>-1</sup> ) | V <sub>CH4Oxidtrans</sub> (g<br>C m <sup>-3</sup> day <sup>-1</sup> ) | V <sub>CH4Oxidsoilmax</sub><br>(g C m <sup>-3</sup> day | Km <sub>CH4Prod</sub> (g C m <sup>-3</sup> ) | Km <sub>CH4Oxidair</sub> (ppm) | Km <sub>CH4Oxidtrans</sub> (g C m <sup>-3</sup> ) | Km <sub>CH4Oxidsoil</sub> (g C m <sup>-3</sup> ) |
|--|---|--|---|---|--|--------------------------------|---|--|
| Tundra                                 | 0.25  | 0.085  | 0.1   | 0.1   | 10   | 10                             | 2.5   | 3  |
| Boreal broad leaf deciduous forest     | 0.35  | 0.08   | 0.1   | 0.1   | 10   | 10                             | 2.5   | 3  |
| Boreal needle leaf evergreen forest    | 0.35  | 0.071  | 0.1   | 0.1   | 10   | 10                             | 2.5   | 3  |
| Temperate broad leaf deciduous forest  | 0.25  | 0.042  | 0.2   | 0.1   | 15   | 10                             | 2.5   | 3  |
| Temperate broad leaf evergreen forest  | 0.4   | 0.027  | 0.1   | 0.1   | 15   | 10                             | 2.5   | 3  |
| Temperate needle leaf evergreen forest | 0.65  | 0.039  | 0.1   | 0.1   | 15   | 10                             | 2.5   | 3  |
| Tropical dry forest                    | 0.5   | 0.02   | 0.1   | 0.1   | 15   | 10                             | 2.5   | 3  |
| Tropical rain forest                   | 0.45  | 0.015  | 0.1   | 0.1   | 15   | 10                             | 2.5   | 3  |
| Temperate mixed forest                 | 0.65  | 0.048  | 0.1   | 0.1   | 15   | 10                             | 2.5   | 3  |
| Deciduous shrub                        | 0.5   | 0.031  | 0.25  | 0.1   | 15   | 10                             | 2.5   | 3  |
| Evergreen shrub                        | 0.25  | 0.02   | 0.2   | 0.1   | 15   | 10                             | 2.5   | 3  |
| C3 grassland                           | 0.5   | 0.03   | 0.2   | 0.1   | 15   | 10                             | 2.5   | 3  |
| C4 grassland                           | 0.6   | 0.02   | 0.1   | 0.1   | 15   | 10                             | 2.5   | 3  |
| Herbaceous wetland                     | 1.45  | 0.032  | 5   | 2.5   | 5  | 10                             | 3.5   | 3.5  |
| Woody wetland                          | 0.55  | 0.032  | 5   | 2.5   | 5  | 10                             | 3.5   | 3.5  |
| Cropland (dry land)                    | 0.4   | 0.02   | 0.3   | 0.35  | 15   | 10                             | 10  | 12   |
| Desert                                 | 0.25  | 0.05   | 0.25  | 0.1   | 15   | 10                             | 2.5   | 3  |

Table 5 Values of the major parameters for different ecosystem types in nitrous oxide module after the Bayesian calibration

| Major ecosystem type   | V <sub>denimax</sub> (g Nm <sup>-3</sup> day <sup>-1</sup> ) | K <sub>deni</sub> (g Nm <sup>-3</sup> ) | $V_{\text{nitmax}}$ (g Nm <sup>-</sup> $^{3}$ day <sup>-1</sup> ) | $K_{\text{nit}}$ (g Nm <sup>-3</sup> ) |
|------------------------|--|---|---|--|
| Tundra                 | 0.03   | 0.15                                    | 0.008   | 1                                      |
| Boreal broad leaf      | 0.013  | 0.035                                   | 0.0025  | 1                                      |
| deciduous forest       |  |   |   |  |
| Boreal needle leaf     | 0.05   | 0.05                                    | 0.003   | 1                                      |
| evergreen forest       |  |   |   |  |
| Temperate broad leaf   | 0.012  | 0.15                                    | 0.0025  | 1                                      |
| deciduous forest       |  |   |   |  |
| Temperate broad leaf   | 0.007  | 0.75                                    | 0.03  | 1                                      |
| evergreen forest       |  |   |   |  |
| Temperate needle leaf  | 0.012  | 0.15                                    | 0.01  | 1                                      |
| evergreen forest       |  |   |   |  |
| Tropical dry forest    | 0.008  | 0.25                                    | 0.004   | 1                                      |
| Tropical rain forest   | 0.0065   | 0.15                                    | 0.006   | 1                                      |
| Temperate mixed forest | 0.012  | 0.15                                    | 0.01  | 1                                      |
| Deciduous shrub        | 0.055  | 0.5                                     | 0.005   | 1                                      |
| Evergreen shrub        | 0.16   | 0.75                                    | 0.0025  | 1                                      |
| C3 grassland           | 0.055  | 0.75                                    | 0.005   | 1                                      |
| C4 grassland           | 0.035  | 0.75                                    | 0.0035  | 1                                      |
| Herbaceous wetland     | 0.007  | 0.5                                     | 0.005   | 1                                      |
| Woody wetland          | 0.0013   | 0.35                                    | 0.005   | 1                                      |
| Cropland (dry land)    | 0.052  | 4.5                                     | 0.25  | 5                                      |
| Desert                 | 0.01   | 0.05                                    | 0.005   | 1                                      |

### 2.4. Model verification

Two forest sites (Durham forest and Hubbard Brook forest) and two wetland sites not used in model parameterization were selected for site-level model verification (Fig. 5). We obtained the observational flux data from various sources including The United States Trace Gas Network (TRAGNET) online dataset (http://www.nrel.colostate.edu/projects/tragnet/), field observations in Hubbard Brook forest by Groffman et al. (2006, 2009) and Sallie fen (Patrick Crill, personal communication, 2008). Four simulations for CH<sub>4</sub> and one for N<sub>2</sub>O showed that model results are significantly correlated with observational data even though the DLEM model underestimated some fluxes (Fig. 5A, B, C, D, and E). While the general seasonal patterns of

CH<sub>4</sub> flux at these sites were consistent with the observations, the DLEM model did not capture a few CH<sub>4</sub> flux pulses during the peak growing season in the Salle's fen (Fig. 5C), and underestimated CH<sub>4</sub> flux at Alaskan wetland site (Fig. 5 B). For the N<sub>2</sub>O flux, the DLEM model well captured the seasonal pattern and annual flux of N<sub>2</sub>O in Hubbard Brook forest, but missed several spikes in observational data (Fig. 5E). This phenomenon of peak fluxes in CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O has been observed in a number of field studies (Chapuis-Lardy et al., 2007; Song et al., 2009), but the underlying mechanisms still remain unknown.

The quantitatively point-to-point comparisons of the modeled and observed data also show that the DLEM captured the seasonal patterns of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes in terrestrial ecosystems at site level. The statistical results could be found in Fig. 5. Comparisons between CH<sub>4</sub> flux with soil temperature and precipitation indicate that the soil temperature is the major factor controlling CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes at site-level. The soil temperature is negatively correlated with CH<sub>4</sub> uptake at Durham forest and Hubbard forest sites; while the precipitation events did cause some spikes in CH<sub>4</sub> emission (Fig. 5). For the Alaska wetland and Sallie fen, temperature control on CH<sub>4</sub> emission was obvious, while the precipitation did not show apparent effects on CH<sub>4</sub> emission. For the N<sub>2</sub>O emission, temperature effect was shown at seasonal scale, while the precipitation effect appeared at daily scale. This hierarchical control on N<sub>2</sub>O emission was consistent with a field study (Brumme et al., 1999).

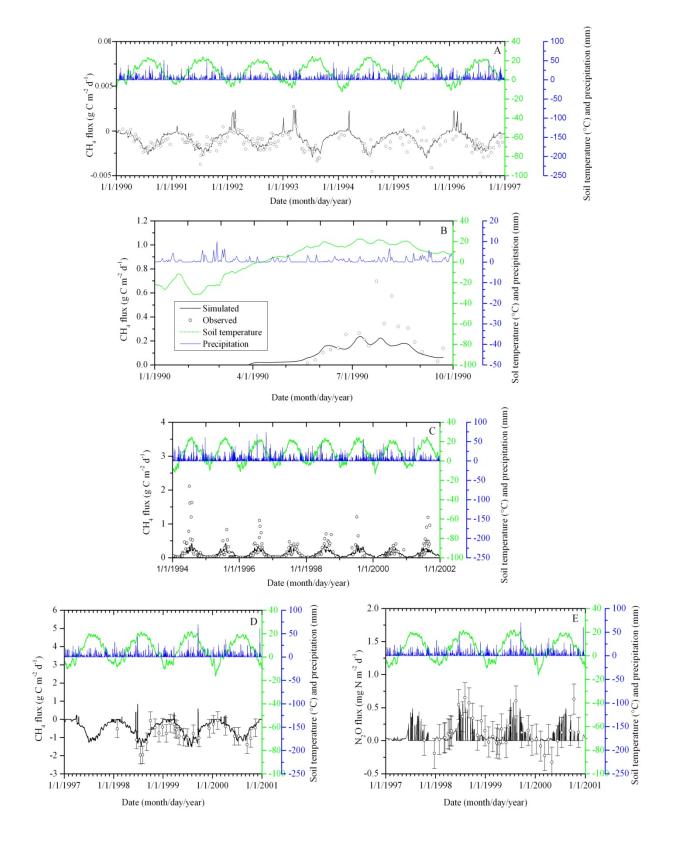


Fig. 5 Comparison of the DLEM-estimated CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes with field observations (A: CH<sub>4</sub> flux in Durham Forest (42°N, 73°W) (TRAGNET); B: CH<sub>4</sub> flux in Alaska wetland (64.8°N, 147.7°W) (TRAGNET); C: CH<sub>4</sub> flux in Sallie fen (43.21°N, 71.05°W); D: CH<sub>4</sub> flux in Hubbard Brook Forest (43.95°N, 71.74°W) (Groffman et al., 2009; Groffman et al., 2006); E: N<sub>2</sub>O flux in Hubbard Brook Forest (43.95°N, 71.74°W) (Groffman et al., 2009; Groffman et al., 2006). The error bars in Fig. 4d and 4e represent the standard deviations of four or five replicated observations; the regression models for these five site-level validations are: Modeled = 0.9389 \* observed, r = 0.562, P < 0.001 for A; Modeled = 0.5882 \* observed, r = 0.628, P < 0.001 for B; Modeled = 0.8795 \* observed, r = 0.502, P < 0.001 for C when fluxes higher than 1000 mg C m <sup>2</sup> day<sup>-1</sup> were removed; Modeled = 0.7937 \* observed, r = 0.595, P < 0.001 for D; Modeled = 0.7042 \* observed, r = 0.633, P < 0.001 for E)

### 3. Results and Analyses

# 3.1. Temporal patterns of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes in North America

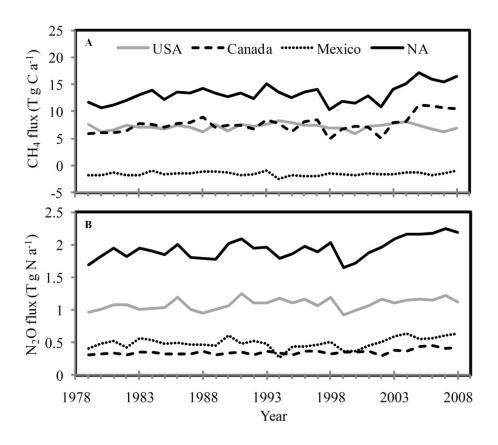


Fig. 6 CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes in North America's terrestrial ecosystems by countries during 1979-2008

The annual fluxes of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O over the entire North America showed significant fluctuations during 1979-2008. The highest CH<sub>4</sub> emission was 18.42 T g C a<sup>-1</sup> in 2005, and the lowest was 11.74 T g C a<sup>-1</sup> in 1998. Before 2001, the annual CH<sub>4</sub> flux was relatively constant with no obvious trend of change; however, since 2002 the CH<sub>4</sub> emission rate increased rapidly, reached the maximum in 2005, and decreased slightly since then (Fig. 6). The overall increasing rate of CH<sub>4</sub> flux was 0.10 T g C a<sup>-1</sup> over the past 30 years. The highest N<sub>2</sub>O emission was 2.25 T g N a<sup>-1</sup> in 2007, and the lowest was 1.66 T g N a<sup>-1</sup> in 1999 (Fig. 6). The overall increasing rate of N<sub>2</sub>O was 0.01T g C a<sup>-1</sup> over the past 30 years. The mean annual fluxes over the past 30 years in North America's terrestrial ecosystems were 14.69  $\pm$  1.64 T g C a<sup>-1</sup> for CH<sub>4</sub>, and 1.94  $\pm$  0.16 T g N a<sup>-1</sup> for N<sub>2</sub>O, respectively.

# 3.2. Spatial distributions of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes in North America

The CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes over the entire continent of North America showed significant spatial variations (Fig. 7). The spatial pattern of CH<sub>4</sub> fluxes was mostly dependent on the biome distribution, with a major source located in northwestern part of North America, a region mainly featuring natural wetland. The southwestern part of North America acted as a sink for atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub>. A weak sink of CH<sub>4</sub> was also shown in the northeastern part of North America.

All terrestrial ecosystems in North America acted as sources for atmospheric  $N_2O$ . The strong sources in southeastern part of North America included the southeastern United States and entire Mexico, where  $N_2O$  emission reached as high as  $0.8 \text{ g N m}^{-2} \text{ a}^{-1}$ . The weak  $N_2O$  sources were observed in other areas, for example, the north part of North America where  $N_2O$  was released at a rate of approximately  $0.01 \text{ g N m}^{-2} \text{ a}^{-1}$ .

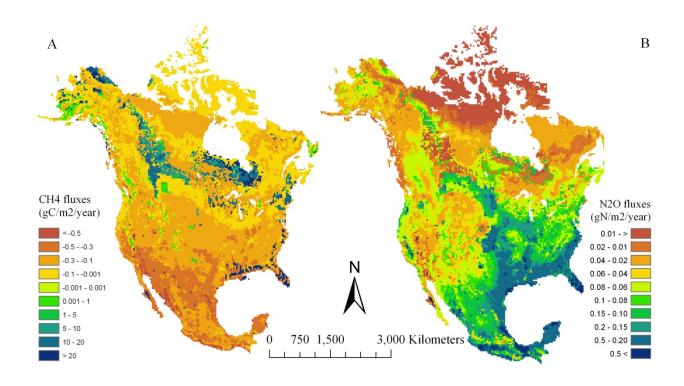


Fig. 7 Spatial distribution of (A) CH<sub>4</sub> and (B) N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes in North America's terrestrial ecosystems during 1979-2008

## 3.3. CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes in different countries

The United States, Canada, and Mexico are three diverse countries with different landscapes and anthropogenic activities, resulting in various CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O flux regimes. At the country level, CH<sub>4</sub> flux was  $7.16 \pm 0.58$  T g C a<sup>-1</sup> for the United States,  $7.68 \pm 1.59$  T g C a<sup>-1</sup> for Canada, and  $-0.15 \pm 0.03$  T g C a<sup>-1</sup> for Mexico. The United States and Canada accounted for 48.76% and 52.29%, respectively, and Mexico captured 1.05% of the continental emission of CH<sub>4</sub> (Fig. 6). The country level N<sub>2</sub>O flux was  $1.09 \pm 0.08$  T g N a<sup>-1</sup> for the United States,  $0.35 \pm 0.04$  T g N a<sup>-1</sup> for Canada, and  $0.50 \pm 0.08$  T g N a<sup>-1</sup> for Mexico. The United States, Canada, and Mexico accounted for 56.19%, 18.23%, and 25.58%, respectively, of the continental emission of N<sub>2</sub>O (Fig. 6).

The rate of changes in  $CH_4$  and  $N_2O$  fluxes varied among countries. Based on the regression analysis, we estimated that over the past 30 years,  $CH_4$  emission increased at rates of 5.7 G g C a<sup>-1</sup> (1 Gg =  $10^9$  g) in the United States and 91.7 G g C a<sup>-1</sup> in Canada, while  $CH_4$  consumption increased 0.2 G g C a<sup>-1</sup> in Mexico. Our results also indicate that  $N_2O$  emission increased at rates of 4.2 G g N a<sup>-1</sup> in the United States, 2.9 G g N a<sup>-1</sup> in Canada and 2.9 G g N a<sup>-1</sup> in Mexico, respectively, during the past 30 years.

# 3.4. $CH_4$ and $N_2O$ fluxes in different biomes

CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes varied remarkably among different ecosystems. Due to the perennial or ephemeral inundated condition, wetlands dominated CH<sub>4</sub> emissions in North America with a source of 17.75  $\pm$  1.63 T g C a<sup>-1</sup>. All the other ecosystems acted as sinks for atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> with a total sink of 3.06  $\pm$  0.14 g C a<sup>-1</sup>. Tundra, forest, grassland, shrub, cropland, and desert and others oxidized atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> at rates of 0.41  $\pm$  0.03, 1.13  $\pm$  0.07, 0.47  $\pm$  0.03, 0.64  $\pm$  0.02, 0.32  $\pm$  0.03, and 0.10  $\pm$  0.01 T g C a<sup>-1</sup>, respectively, accounting for -2.79% (negative means uptake), -7.67%, -3.19%, -4.34%, -2.17%, and -0.70% of the continental CH<sub>4</sub> emission (Table 6).

All ecosystems functioned as sources of  $N_2O$ . Tundra, forest, grassland, shrub, wetland, cropland, and desert and others emitted  $0.07 \pm 0.01$ ,  $0.63 \pm 0.03$ ,  $0.22 \pm 0.04$ ,  $0.25 \pm 0.03$ ,  $0.19 \pm 0.01$ ,  $0.56 \pm 0.07$ , and  $0.03 \pm 0.004$  T g N a<sup>-1</sup>, accounting for 3.68%, 32.21%, 11.24%, 12.72%, 9.78%, 28.82%, and 1.55%, respectively, for the  $N_2O$  emission in North America's terrestrial ecosystems (Table 6).

The fluxes of  $CH_4$  and  $N_2O$  in each biome over the past 30 years varied significantly. From 1979 to 2008, the  $CH_4$  emission increased at a rate of 103.9 G g C  $a^{-1}$  in natural wetland, and the  $CH_4$  oxidation increased at rates of 2.5 G g C  $a^{-1}$  in forests, 0.8 G g C  $a^{-1}$  in shrub, 0.8 G g C  $a^{-1}$  in grassland, and 0.6 G g C  $a^{-1}$  in desert and others, respectively. No significant changes

were found for other ecosystem types. For the same time period, the  $N_2O$  emission increased at rates of 5.5 G g N  $a^{-1}$  in cropland, 1.5 G g N  $a^{-1}$  in grassland, 0.8 G g N  $a^{-1}$  in tundra, and 0.3 G g N  $a^{-1}$  in desert and others. We did not find significant changes for other ecosystem types.

Table 6 Biome contributions to the terrestrial fluxes of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O over continental North America (The fluxes are shown as mean plus and minus standard deviation)

|                  |                               | Tundra           | Forest           | Grassland        | Shrub            | Wetland          | Cropland         | Desert and others |
|------------------|-------------------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|-------------------|
| CH <sub>4</sub>  | Flux (T g C a <sup>-1</sup> ) | $-0.41 \pm 0.03$ | $-1.13 \pm 0.07$ | $-0.47 \pm 0.03$ | $-0.64 \pm 0.02$ | $17.75 \pm 1.63$ | $-0.32 \pm 0.03$ | $-0.10 \pm 0.01$  |
| СП4              | Percentage                    | -2.79%           | -7.67%           | -3.19%           | -4.34%           | 120.86%          | -2.17%           | -0.70%            |
| N <sub>2</sub> O | Flux (T g N a <sup>-1</sup> ) | $0.07 \pm 0.01$  | $0.63 \pm 0.03$  | $0.22 \pm 0.04$  | $0.25 \pm 0.03$  | $0.19 \pm 0.01$  | $0.56 \pm 0.07$  | 0.03 ± 0.004      |
|                  | Percentage                    | 3.68%            | 32.21%           | 11.24%           | 12.72%           | 9.78%            | 28.82%           | 1.55%             |

Biome-based estimates may not sum to totals because of the effects of rounding in reporting those estimates

#### 4. Discussion

## 4.1. Regional comparison to other studies

We estimated annual fluxes of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O in terrestrial ecosystems of North America with a spatial resolution of 32km x 32km for the past 30 years. Wetlands predominately account for the continental CH<sub>4</sub> emission. Putting our estimate at the global context (Denman et al., 2007), it accounted for less than 20% of the global CH<sub>4</sub> emissions from natural wetlands at 100 – 231 T g CH<sub>4</sub> a<sup>-1</sup> (Denman et al., 2007), which is lower than its areal portion of global natural wetland. This may be due to less tropical natural wetlands and rice paddies in this region, which are two strong emitters of CH<sub>4</sub> (Denman et al., 2007; Mitsch and Gosselink, 2007). While our regional estimations of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O in North America's terrestrial ecosystems were comparable to previous studies, we found that there were differences at some specific areas or ecosystems. For example, Zhuang et al (2007) used a process-based model (Terrestrial Ecosystem Model) to estimate that the CH<sub>4</sub> emission in Alaska was 2.35 T g C a<sup>-1</sup> for the period of 1980-1996, which is 12% higher than our estimation of 2.10 T g C a<sup>-1</sup> for the same time period. However, their estimation of CH<sub>4</sub> emissions in Canada of 5.33 T g C a<sup>-1</sup> (Zhuang et al., 2004) is 26% lower than our estimation of 7.23 T g C a<sup>-1</sup> for the 1990s. Combining satellite imageries and a process-based ecosystem model, Potter et al (2006) estimated that CH<sub>4</sub> emission from natural wetland in conterminous United States during 1996-2005 was 4.13 T g C a<sup>-1</sup>, which is 35% lower than our estimate of 6.34 T g C a<sup>-1</sup> for the same time period. In addition, a recent synthesis by Bridgham et al (2006) indicated that CH<sub>4</sub> emission in North America's wetlands is 6.75 T g C a<sup>-1</sup>, which is only 38% of our estimation (17.75  $\pm$  1.63 T g C a<sup>-1</sup>). Bridgham et al (2006) used site specific estimates of CH<sub>4</sub> fluxes from literature to extrapolate to the wetlands of the entire North America. In *Bridgham et al's* study, they made the simplifying assumption that wetlands, soils

and climate are uniform for each wetland type across the North America for the period of interest. In contract, the DLEM estimates account for spatial variability of wetlands, soils and climate that give rise to place to place differences in CH<sub>4</sub> fluxes over a time period of 30 years. The difference in up-scaling methods used and the time periods examined in the two studies might explain this large discrepancy given the large range of CH<sub>4</sub> flux in different wetland types, soils and climate zones (Bridgham et al., 2006; Barlett and Harriss, 1993; Song et al., 2009). The differences between these estimates were caused largely by the data and models used for their estimations. Using an improved process-based ecosystem model and the most updated and detailed input data, our modeling approach addressed various ecosystem processes and multiple environmental factors that control CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes in terrestrial ecosystems.

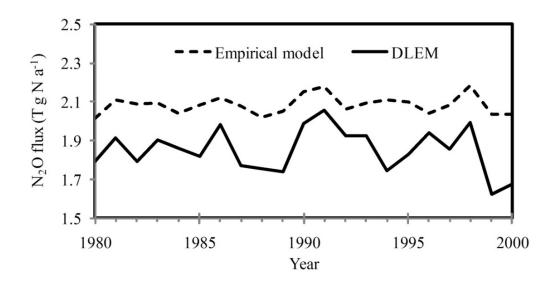


Fig. 8 Comparison of the DLEM-derived  $N_2O$  fluxes with the estimations by an empirical model (Xu et al., 2008). The regression model is: the DLEM-derived  $N_2O = 0.8887$  \* Empirically-modeled  $N_2O$ ,  $R^2 = 0.39$ ; P < 0.01.

There are only a few studies of N<sub>2</sub>O at large scales (Smith et al., 2004; Liu, 1996; Li et al., 1996; Zhuang et al., 2004; Del Grosso et al., 2005; Xu et al., 2008). The DLEM simulated N<sub>2</sub>O emission in North America's terrestrial ecosystems was consistent with a few other

available studies. In the time period of 1980-2000, DLEM-modeled  $N_2O$  flux was  $1.85 \pm 0.11$  T g N  $a^{-1}$ , comparable to  $2.08 \pm 0.05$  T g N  $a^{-1}$  estimated by Xu et al. (2008) (Fig. 8). Inter-annual variations of  $N_2O$  fluxes also showed a good agreement between these two studies ( $R^2 = 0.39$ ; P < 0.01). The spatial correlation of  $N_2O$  fluxes between these two studies showed a correlation coefficient of 0.54 (N = 7691). The close agreement between these two studies indicated that DLEM reasonably captured the temporal and spatial patterns of  $N_2O$  emission in North America's terrestrial ecosystems. At the same spatial scale and over the same time period, the DLEM-simulated  $N_2O$  emission from cropland in United States is higher than *Del Grosso et al*'s estimate for major crops (Del Grosso et al., 2005), but is lower than *Li et al*'s estimate for cropland in the continental United States (1996) (Table 7). Putting our estimate at the global context, DLEM-estimated  $N_2O$  flux from North America accounted for 20% of the global  $N_2O$  source of 9.4 T g N  $a^{-1}$  from natural vegetation and agricultural land (Denman et al., 2007). This is proportional to the areal percentage of North America in the global land surface area.

There are also a few inverse estimates on CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O (Hein et al., 1997; Hirsch et al., 2006; Kort et al., 2008; Chen and Prinn, 2006), and only one study reported the inverse results for natural fluxes from natural wetlands in North America at  $9 \pm 4.5$  T g C a<sup>-1</sup> (Chen and Prinn, 2006). However, their estimate did not consider the CH<sub>4</sub> flux from lower latitude.

Table 7 Comparison of the DLEM-derived CH $_4$  and N $_2$ O fluxes with other estimates at the regional scale (DLEM simulations were at a resolution of 32 km  $\times$  32 km)

| Method                                      | Period    | Domain                                    | $CH_4(T g C a^{-1})$ | $N_2O (T g N a^{-1})$    | Source                  |
|---|-----------|---|----------------------|--------------------------|-------------------------|
| Satellite-based empirical method            |           | Wetlands in the continental United States | 4.13                 |                          | Potter et al., 2006     |
| DLEM  | 1996-2005 | Wetlands in the continental United States | 6.34±0.43            |                          | This study              |
| Process-based model                         | 1990s     | Canada                                    | 5.33                 |                          | Zhuang et al., 2004     |
| DLEM  | 1990s     | Canada                                    | 7.23±1.11            |                          | This study              |
| Process-based model                         | 1980-1996 | Alaska                                    | 2.35                 |                          | Zhuang et al., 2007     |
| DLEM  | 1980-1996 | Alaska                                    | 2.10±0.27            |                          | This study              |
| DNDC at State level                         | 1990      | Cropland in the continental United States |                      | 0.50-0.74                | Li et al., 1996         |
| DLEM  | 1990      | Cropland in the continental United States |                      | 0.350                    | This study              |
| Empirical method at half degree             | 1980-2000 | North America                             |                      | 2.08±0.048               | Xu et al., 2008         |
| DLEM  | 1980-2000 | North America                             |                      | 1.85±0.11                | This study              |
| DNDC  | 1970-1999 | Agricultural soils in Canada              |                      | 0.020-0.077 (0.0399)     | Smith et al., 2004      |
| DLEM  | 1979-1999 | Agricultural soils in Canada              |                      | 0.031-0.055<br>(0.042) * | This study              |
| DAYCENT at 63 minor regions at county level | 1991-2000 | Major crop in USA                         |                      | ~0.30#                   | Del Grosso et al., 2005 |
| DLEM  | 1991-2000 | All crops in USA                          |                      | 0.367±0.048              | This study              |

<sup>\*</sup>Range is shown first and then the mean in bracket #Data are read from a Figure.

Table 8 Comparison of the DLEM-estimated CH<sub>4</sub> emission rate (g C m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup>) with other studies at biome level (Positive values represent CH<sub>4</sub> emission, and negative values represent CH<sub>4</sub> uptake)

| Biome type           | This study   | Bridgham et al., 2006 | Barlett and Harriss, 1993        | Curry, 2007 | Dutaur and Verchot, 2007 | Ridgwell et al., 1999 |
|----------------------|--------------|-----------------------|----------------------------------|-------------|--------------------------|-----------------------|
| Tundra               | -0.101±0.006 |                       | -0.055 ~ -0.575                  | -0.109      | -0.112                   | -0.075                |
| Boreal forest        | -0.128±0.010 |                       | -0.074 ~ -0.430                  | -0.125      | -0.198                   | -0.140                |
| Temperate forest     | -0.178±0.012 |                       | -0.068 ~ -1.15                   | -0.155      | -0.428                   | -0.181                |
| Tropical dry forest  | -0.244±0.013 |                       | -0.082 ~ -0.520                  | -0.199      | -0.250                   | -0.354                |
| Tropical rain forest | -0.221±0.025 |                       |                                  | -0.202      | -0.250                   | -0.260                |
| Shrub                | -0.178±0.006 |                       |                                  |             | -0.169                   | -0.206                |
| Grassland            | -0.178±0.010 |                       | -0.167                           |             | -0.174                   | -0.238                |
| Desert               | -0.185±0.004 |                       |                                  | -0.129      | -0.803                   | -0.172                |
| Cropland             | -0.125±0.014 |                       |                                  |             |                          |                       |
| Herbaceous           | 9.985±0.933  | Arithmetic:           | 26.28 for arctic wetlands; 23.82 |             |                          |                       |
| wetland              |              | 24.075±5.925          | for boreal wetlands; 36.96 for   |             |                          |                       |
| Woody wetland        | 7.871±0.807  | Geometric:            | temperate bogs and fens; 20.52   |             |                          |                       |
|                      |              | 6.075±1.575           | for temperate swamps; 19.16 for  |             |                          |                       |
|                      |              |                       | temperate marshes; 13.14 for     |             |                          |                       |
|                      |              |                       | temperate floodplains            |             |                          |                       |

Table 9 Comparison of the DLEM-estimated  $N_2O$  emission rate (g N m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup>) with other studies at biome level (Positive values represent  $N_2O$  emission)

| Biome type           | This study          | Potter et al., 1996                          | Recalculated from Xu et al., 2008 |
|----------------------|---------------------|--|-----------------------------------|
|                      | Process-based model | Process-based model with remote sensing data | Empirical model                   |
| Tundra               | $0.018 \pm 0.002$   | 0.003-0.011                                  | 0.002-0.251                       |
| Boreal forest        | $0.047 \pm 0.006$   | 0.018  | 0.016-1.217                       |
| Temperate forest     | $0.107 \pm 0.007$   | 0.042-0.064                                  | 0.016-1.217                       |
| Tropical dry forest  | $0.110 \pm 0.020$   | 0.105  | 0.175-0.613                       |
| Tropical rain forest | $0.246 \pm 0.039$   | 0.136  | 0.006-1.060                       |
| Shrub                | $0.061 \pm 0.012$   | 0.031  |                                   |
| Grassland            | $0.094 \pm 0.010$   | 0.016  | 0.004-0.107*                      |
| Desert               | $0.015 \pm 0.003$   | 0.004  |                                   |
| Cropland             | $0.220 \pm 0.030$   | 0.081#                                       | 0.010-0.725                       |
| Herbaceous wetland   | $0.169 \pm 0.014$   |  | 0.002-0.251                       |
| Woody wetland        | $0.053 \pm 0.005$   |  | 0.002-0.251                       |

<sup>\*</sup> Temperate grassland and tropical savanna and grassland

<sup>#</sup> Without fertilization

#### 4.2. Biome comparison to other studies

The model results showed that wetland ecosystems released CH<sub>4</sub> to the atmosphere while all other ecosystems acted as sinks for CH<sub>4</sub> (Table 8). Herbaceous wetland released CH<sub>4</sub> at a rate of  $9.99 \pm 0.93$  g C m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> and woody wetland at a rate of  $7.87 \pm 0.81$  g C m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup>. The strongest sink resided in subtropical/tropical dry forest, and rain forest, followed by grassland, shrub, and desert. The CH<sub>4</sub> emission and consumption in these ecosystems were comparable to other studies (Table 8). For example, the DLEM-estimated CH<sub>4</sub> uptake rate by boreal forest is  $0.13 \pm 0.01$  g C m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup>, which is close to Curry 's estimate at 0.13 g C m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> (2007), and Ridgwell et al 's estimate at 0.14 g C m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> (1999), yet is slightly lower than *Dutaur and Verchot's* estimate at  $0.20 \text{ g C m}^{-2} \text{ a}^{-1} (2007)$ ; the DLEM-estimated CH<sub>4</sub> uptake rate by grassland is  $0.18 \pm 0.01 \text{ g C m}^{-2}$ a<sup>-1</sup>, which is consistent with Curry et al 's estimate at 0.17 g C m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> (2007) and Dutaur and Vechot 's estimate at 0.17 g C m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> (2007), yet is slightly lower than Ridgwell et al 's estimate as 0.24 g C m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> (1999); the DLEM-estimated CH<sub>4</sub> uptake rate by cropland is  $0.12 \pm 0.01$  g C m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup>, which is close to 0.11-0.15 g C m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> (Dobbie et al., 1996; Mosier et al., 1998). The DLEM-estimated CH<sub>4</sub> sink strengths for tundra, temperate forest, shrub, cropland, herbaceous wetland and woody wetland fall in the range of others' estimates (Table 8).

The modeled biome-level fluxes of  $N_2O$  are comparable to other studies (Table 9). For almost all biome types, our modeled results are much higher than those estimated by Potter et *al.* (1996), yet in the lower end of the summarized ranges from Xu et al. (2008). For example, the average  $N_2O$  flux from tundra is estimated at  $0.018 \pm 0.002$  g N m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> in this study, which is more than 50% higher than *Potter et al*'s estimation at 0.003-0.011 g N m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> (1996); while it is in the lower end of 0.002-0.251 g N m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> summarized in Xu et al (2008). It is same for boreal and temperate forest, shrub, grassland, and tropical rain forest. However, our estimate of  $N_2O$ 

flux from tropical rain forest is identical to *Potter et al's* estimate (1996) (Table 9). The DLEMestimated  $N_2O$  flux from desert is  $0.015 \pm 0.003$  g N m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup>, which is almost three times of *Potter et al's* estimate (1996); however, it is still reasonable comparing with the field observation of 0.04 g N m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> at Sonoran Desert (Guilbault and Matthias, 1998). Our estimated  $N_2O$  fluxes from herbaceous and woody wetland are in the middle of summarized range from Xu et al (2008). Given the reported high (Song et al., 2009) or low (Martikainen et al., 1993)  $N_2O$  emissions from wetlands, and current state of lacking regional estimation of  $N_2O$  from wetlands, further efforts on this issue are highly needed. Emission of  $N_2O$  from croplands in the United States in 1990 ( $0.187 \pm 0.139$  g N m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup>) was also comparable to another estimates of 0.186-0.204 g N m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> by Li et al. (1996).

# 4.3. Changes in $CH_4$ and $N_2O$ fluxes among countries

The CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes varied substantially among three countries. The Canada had the highest flux and the highest increasing rate in CH<sub>4</sub> emission during 1979-2008, which might be due to its large area of wetland and the high increasing rate of CH<sub>4</sub> production in wetland (Section 3.4.). The highest increasing rate of N<sub>2</sub>O emission from the United States was probably caused by large amount of cropland, which was a major source for atmospheric N<sub>2</sub>O (Li et al., 1996) (Section 3.3.). Mexico showed relatively high N<sub>2</sub>O emission, while acting as a sink for atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub>. This decoupling was caused by the landscape composition; the relatively dense cropland made it a major source of N<sub>2</sub>O, while small area of wetland emitted little CH<sub>4</sub> to the atmosphere, lower than atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> consumption by cropland, grassland, and forest (Fig. 4).

## 4.4. Environmental controls on $CH_4$ and $N_2O$ fluxes

Inter-annual fluctuation of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes in North America's terrestrial ecosystems was highly correlated with climate factors, especially the mean annual temperature and annual precipitation (Fig. 9). A recent study showed that a drought could reduce N<sub>2</sub>O emission from a European spruce forest (Goldberg and Gebauer, 2009); this is consistent with our study, which shows that the droughts in 1994, 1999, and 2002 resulted in relative low N<sub>2</sub>O emissions, due to the soil moisture control on denitrification process (see equation 15) (Conrad, 1996). Nitrogen input, including nitrogen deposition and nitrogen fertilizer application, might increase or decrease CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes (Steudler et al., 1989; Ding et al., 2004; Liu and Greaver, 2009), while rising atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> increased CH<sub>4</sub> emission (Hutchin et al., 1995) yet decreased N<sub>2</sub>O emissions (Phillips et al., 2001a). Ozone pollution decreased CH<sub>4</sub> emission (Morsky et al., 2008) while increasing or decreasing N<sub>2</sub>O emission (Kanerva et al., 2007). The effects of land-cover change are complicated, depending on the direction of the conversion (Willison et al., 1995; Huang et al., 2010). To accurately assess CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes in terrestrial ecosystems, it is essential to better understand the underlying mechanisms and attribute the variations in terrestrial ecosystem CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes to relative role of various environmental factors.

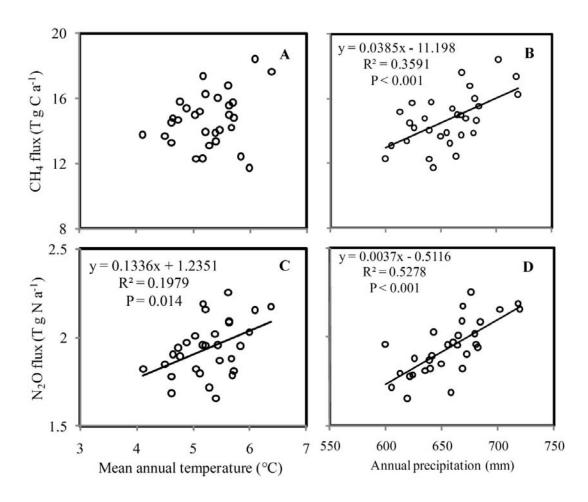


Fig. 9 Correlation between annual CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes and mean annual temperature and annual precipitation (A: Correlation between CH<sub>4</sub> flux and mean annual temperature; B: Correlation between CH<sub>4</sub> flux and annual precipitation; C: Correlation between N<sub>2</sub>O flux and mean annual temperature; D: Correlation between N<sub>2</sub>O flux and annual precipitation)

### 4.5. Uncertainties in this study and the way forward

We provided regional estimations of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes in North America's terrestrial ecosystems by using an improved process-based biogeochemical model driven by multiple-global change factors. Due to the complexity of the biogeochemical processes related to these two greenhouse gases (Conrad, 1996; Xu et al., 2008), some uncertainties need to be considered when interpreting the results. At the first place, only CH<sub>4</sub> production from DOC was considered in the current model. Other substrates may need to be included, for example, the CH<sub>4</sub> production

from acetate could contribute nearly 20% to CH<sub>4</sub> production (Conrad, 1996; Mer and Roger, 2001). It might be better to include more components in CH<sub>4</sub> production, oxidation, and transport, if these substrates can be quantified. Similarly, improvement of our knowledge and inclusion of more processes in simulating N<sub>2</sub>O production and oxidation may be needed. Secondly, current simulation of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes could be underestimated, as the DLEM runs at daily time step and might ignore some possible high pulses in CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes at the time step of minute or hour. These high pulses may provide a substantial contribution to the annual fluxes (Brumme et al., 1999). In addition, the availability of soil moisture could turn CH<sub>4</sub> production on and off at the minute or hour time step (Moosavi et al., 1996). Third, the uncertainties in biogeochemical processes and model parameters need to be evaluated. For example, several studies have found the ebullition process might be different from the mechanism applied in the DLEM model (Baird et al., 2004; Kellner et al., 2005; Strack et al., 2005); although these studies pointed out the possible drawback of current representation for this process in process-based model, yet did not provide more reliable method as a replacement. This calls for additional field or experimental investigation before the process can be better addressed in the model. Clearly, parameter uncertainties are highly needed for accurately evaluating the regional CH<sub>4</sub> flux.

Fourth, wetland area and classification could bring uncertainties to regional estimation of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes. The fluxes of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O have been reported at an order difference in magnitude among different wetland classes (Barlett and Harriss, 1993; Song et al., 2009), thus the small discrepancy in wetland area and wetland classification could lead to a substantial difference in regional estimation. Fifth, it is important to take into account different mechanisms that control methane production and oxidation in tropical and northern wetlands even though the

mechanisms for the differences between tropical and northern wetlands are still not well documented (Blais et al., 2005). Lastly but not least, N<sub>2</sub>O emission from pasture may contribute a great proportion to the continental flux of N<sub>2</sub>O (Li et al., 1996). But N<sub>2</sub>O emission from managed pasture was not simulated in current model, due to a lack of spatially-explicit information on pasture management.

#### 5. Conclusions

Using the improved Dynamic Land Ecosystem Model (DLEM), we estimated terrestrial ecosystem CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes in North America over the past 30 years as a result of multiple global change factors including rising atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration, ozone pollution, climate change, nitrogen deposition, land-use change, and management. The continental-, country- and biome-level fluxes of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O during the past three decades were reported.

This study indicated that approximately  $14.69 \pm 1.64$  T g C a<sup>-1</sup> (1T g =  $10^{12}$  g) of CH<sub>4</sub>, and  $1.94 \pm 0.16$  T g N a<sup>-1</sup> of N<sub>2</sub>O were released from terrestrial ecosystems in North America during 1979-2008. Both the United States and Canada acted as CH<sub>4</sub> sources to the atmosphere, but Mexico mainly oxidized and consumed CH<sub>4</sub> from the atmosphere; and all three countries released N<sub>2</sub>O to the atmosphere. Forests and croplands were the two ecosystems that contributed most to continental N<sub>2</sub>O emission.

This study provided, to the best of our knowledge, the first continental-level simultaneous quantification and maps at 32 km  $\times$  32 km resolution of annual CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes in North America's terrestrial ecosystems over the past three decades. While there are some uncertainties related to the estimation of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes due to the simplification of the relevant biogeochemical processes in the model, we believe that this study might provide some useful information for policy making on greenhouse gas mitigation and management. To reduce

uncertainties in regional estimation of  $CH_4$  and  $N_2O$  fluxes, it is needed to further improve the representation of additional biogeochemical processes in the DLEM and the spatial datasets of wetland area and pasture management. We also face several key challenges that include attributing the mechanisms responsible for  $CH_4$  and  $N_2O$  fluxes and up-scaling from a modeled grid to continental scales.

Chapter 3. Attribution of Spatial and Temporal Variations in Terrestrial Methane Flux over

North America<sup>4</sup>

### **Abstract**

The attribution of spatial and temporal variations in terrestrial methane (CH<sub>4</sub>) flux is essential for assessing and mitigating CH<sub>4</sub> emission from terrestrial ecosystems. In this study, we used a process-based model, the Dynamic Land Ecosystem Model (DLEM), in conjunction with spatial data of six major environmental factors to attribute the spatial and temporal variations in the terrestrial methane (CH<sub>4</sub>) flux over North America from 1979 to 2008 to six individual driving factors and their interaction. Over the past three decades, our simulations indicate that global change factors accumulatively contributed 23.51  $\pm$  9.61 T g CH<sub>4</sub>-C (1Tg =  $10^{12}$  g) emission over North America, among which ozone (O<sub>3</sub>) pollution led to a reduced CH<sub>4</sub> emission by 2.30 ± 0.49 T g CH<sub>4</sub>-C. All other factors including climate variability, nitrogen (N) deposition, elevated atmospheric carbon dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>), N fertilizer application, and land conversion enhanced terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> emissions by  $19.80 \pm 12.42$ ,  $0.09 \pm 0.02$ ,  $6.80 \pm 0.86$ ,  $0.01 \pm$ 0.001, and 3.95  $\pm$  0.38 T g CH<sub>4</sub>-C, respectively, and interaction between/among these global change factors led to a decline of CH<sub>4</sub> emission by  $4.84 \pm 7.74$  T g CH<sub>4</sub>-C. Climate variability and O<sub>3</sub> pollution suppressed, while other factors stimulated CH<sub>4</sub> emission over the USA; climate variability significantly enhanced, while all the other factors exerted minor effects, positive or

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> This chapter has been published in *Biogeosciences*; the citation is: Xu, X., Tian, H., Zhang, C., Liu, M., Ren, W., Chen, G., and Lu, C.: Attribution of spatial and temporal variations in terrestrial ecosystem methane flux over North America, *Biogeosciences*, 7, 3637-3655, 2010.

negative, on CH<sub>4</sub> emission in Canada; Mexico functioned as a sink for atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> with a major contribution from elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>. Climatic variability dominated the interannual variations in terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> flux at both continental and country levels. Precipitation played an important role in the climate-induced changes in terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> flux at both continental and country-levels. The relative importance of each environmental factor in determining the magnitude of CH<sub>4</sub> flux showed substantially spatial variation across North America. This factorial attribution of CH<sub>4</sub> flux in North America might benefit policy makers who would like to curb climate warming by reducing CH<sub>4</sub> emission.

### 1. Introduction

Following carbon dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>), methane (CH<sub>4</sub>) is the second most radiatively important anthropogenic greenhouse gas which contributes approximately 15% (Rodhe, 1990), or even higher (Shindell et al., 2005), to the increases in radiative forcing caused by anthropogenic release of greenhouse gases to the atmosphere (Lelieveld and Crutzen, 1992; Forster et al., 2007). Current regional estimates of CH<sub>4</sub> flux, however, are far from certain not only because of the complexity of biotic and abiotic processes responsible for the production and consumption of CH<sub>4</sub> (Bousquet et al., 2006; Conrad, 1996), but also because of the limitations and uncertainties in the approaches used for estimations (Denman et al., 2007; Tian et al., 2010a); for example, the uncertainties in the methods of up-scaling and down-scaling (Chen and Prinn, 2006; Liu, 1996), biases in observational data (Sellers et al., 1997; Song et al., 2009; Moosavi et al., 1996), and the uncertainties caused by weakened high spatial heterogeneity of ecosystem properties in the regional estimation of CH<sub>4</sub> flux (Frolking and Crill, 1994; Mastepanov et al., 2008; Ding et al., 2004a). Process-based modeling approach has become more and more important in regional

estimation of CH<sub>4</sub> flux because it bases on the understanding of biogeochemistry of CH<sub>4</sub> production and consumption, and incorporates the effects of spatial and temporal heterogeneities of major environmental controls on CH<sub>4</sub> processes (Tian et al., 2010a; Potter et al., 2006; Potter, 1997; Walter et al., 2001; Zhuang et al., 2004).

One of the most challenging issues for process-based modeling approach, however, is the gap between reality and "virtual reality" in models for simulating all major processes and environmental factors responsible for CH<sub>4</sub> production and consumption (Schimel, 2001; Tian et al., 2008; Conrad, 1996). The controlling factors for CH<sub>4</sub> production and consumption have been identified as substrates including dissolved organic carbon, CO<sub>2</sub>, and methanol, and environmental factors including soil pH, oxygen concentration, moisture, temperature, and nitrate concentration etc. (Mer and Roger, 2001; Conrad, 1996). In the globally changing environment, a number of factors may change these substrates and/or environmental factors and further alter CH<sub>4</sub> production and consumption; for instance, elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> may enhance CH<sub>4</sub> emission by stimulating CH<sub>4</sub> production (Hutchin et al., 1995) or reduce CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation in soils (Phillips et al., 2001); O<sub>3</sub> pollution might suppress CH<sub>4</sub> emission (Morsky et al., 2008); climate change may increase or decrease CH<sub>4</sub> emission (Cao et al., 1998; Frolking and Crill, 1994; Martikainen et al., 1993); N input (Ding et al., 2004b) including N deposition (Steudler et al., 1989) and N fertilization (Zou et al., 2005) might increase (Börjesson and Nohrstedt, 1998; Bodelier et al., 2000) or decrease (Mer and Roger, 2001; Liu and Greaver, 2009; Steudler et al., 1989) CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation; and changes in land cover types may increase or decrease CH<sub>4</sub> flux, depending on the direction of land conversion (Willison et al., 1995; Huang et al., 2010; Jiang et al., 2009).

In the changing world to which multiple global change factors contribute individually or in combination (Heimann and Reichstein, 2008), attributing the variations in regional terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> flux to these global change factors is of great significance for understanding atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> dynamics and for policy-making to curb the increase in atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> concentration. Yet, most previous process-based modeling efforts did not simultaneously take into account the effects of these global change factors in the estimations of regional CH<sub>4</sub> flux (Cao et al., 1998; Potter, 1997; Zhuang et al., 2007). For instance, Zhuang et al's studies only considered the effects of climate variability, rising atmospheric CO2, and land classification; other factors including changes of land cover, N deposition, and O<sub>3</sub> pollution, were not considered (Zhuang et al., 2004; Zhuang et al., 2007); most other studies even simulated solely the effects of climate variability (Cao et al., 1998; Potter, 1997; Walter et al., 2001). Given the complicated effects of multiple global change factors on CH<sub>4</sub> production and oxidation (Amaral et al., 1998; Börjesson and Nohrstedt, 1998; Mer and Roger, 2001), and high spatial and temporal heterogeneities of global change factors (Denman et al., 2007; Heimann and Reichstein, 2008), it is urgent to simultaneously incorporate multiple global change factors into the simulation of CH<sub>4</sub> flux for evaluating the relative contributions from each factor to the spatial and temporal variations in terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> flux at large scale (Bousquet et al., 2006).

North America, one of the extensively studied continents on CH<sub>4</sub> budget, is still short of quantification on the relative contributions from global change factors to terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> flux (Bridgham et al., 2006; Potter et al., 2006). In our previous study (Tian et al., 2010a), the continental and country-level fluxes of CH<sub>4</sub> over North America's terrestrial ecosystems during 1979-2008 have been estimated by using a process-based ecosystem model, Dynamic Land Ecosystem Model (DLEM), driven by multiple global change factors including climate

variability, rising atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>, O<sub>3</sub> pollution, N deposition, land use change, and N fertilizer application. In this study, we will advance our analysis with emphasis on the attribution of the spatial and temporal variations in terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> flux to multiple global change factors at both continental and country levels.

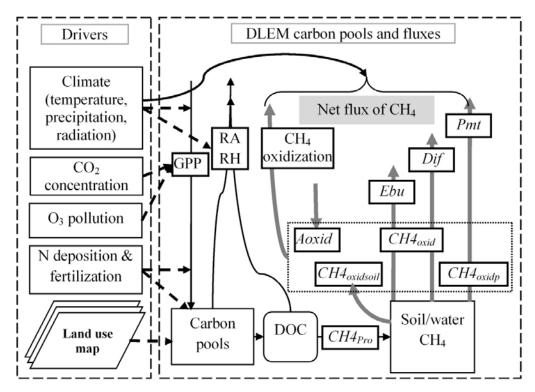
Specifically, the objectives of this study are 1) to examine the factorial contributions to the spatial variation of terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> flux over North America during 1979-2008; 2) to quantify the factorial contributions to the temporal variations in terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> flux over North America during 1979-2008; 3) to quantify the factorial contributions to the 30-year accumulated fluxes of CH<sub>4</sub> over North America at both continental and country levels; and 4) to identify the major factors responsible for the spatial and temporal variations in terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> fluxes at both continental and country levels. The global change factors that will be evaluated in this study include climate variability, elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>, N deposition, O<sub>3</sub> pollution, changes in land use and land cover types, and N fertilizer application. The interactive effects among these six factors were calculated by subtracting the changes in CH<sub>4</sub> flux resulted from the combined effects of changes in CH<sub>4</sub> flux caused by individual effect from each factor (see Experiment design section for the detail information).

#### 2. Materials and methods

## 2.1. Brief description of the model used in this study

The model used in this study is called the Dynamic Land Ecosystem Model (DLEM) which couples major biogeochemical cycles, hydrological cycles, and vegetation dynamics to make daily, spatially-explicit estimates of carbon (C), nitrogen (N), and water fluxes and pool sizes in terrestrial ecosystems (Tian et al., 2008, 2010a, 2010b; Ren et al., 2007; Liu et al., 2008; Zhang et al., 2007). The DLEM also simulates the managed ecosystems including agricultural

ecosystems, plantation forests and pastures. The spatial data set of land management, such as irrigation, fertilizer application, rotation, and harvest can be used as input information for simulating influences of land management on the structure and functioning of ecosystems. This model has been calibrated against various field data from the Chinese Ecological Research Network (CERN), US Long-Term Ecological Research (LTER) network, and AmeriFlux network which cover various ecosystems, including forests, grasslands, shrub, tundra, desert, wetland, and croplands. The simulated results have been compared with independent field data and satellite products. The DLEM operates at a daily time step and at a variety of spatial scales ranging from meters to kilometers, from regional to global. Detailed information for DLEM could be referred to our previous publications (Chen et al., 2006; Liu et al., 2008; Ren et al., 2007; Zhang et al., 2007a; Ren, 2009; Zhang, 2008; Lu, 2009; Tian et al., 2010b; Xu et al., 2010), and the CH<sub>4</sub> module has been described in detail in *Tian et al* (Tian et al., 2010a).



Major processes: *Aoxid*: Atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation; *CH4*<sub>pro</sub>: CH<sub>4</sub> production; *CH4*<sub>oxid</sub>: CH<sub>4</sub> Oxidation during diffusion and ebullition transport; *CH4*<sub>oxidp</sub>: CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation during plant-mediated transport; *CH4*<sub>oxidsoil</sub>: CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation in soil; *Dif*: CH<sub>4</sub> diffusion transport; *Ebu*: CH<sub>4</sub> ebullition transport; *Pmt*: Plant-mediated transport of CH<sub>4</sub> (Occur in herbaceous wetland only); GPP is the gross primary production, RA is the autotrophic respiration from plant, and RH is the heterotrophic respiration; DOC is the dissolved organic carbon. Drivers are the multiple global change factors which yield controls on or feedback to ecosystem processes in the DLEM framework. The effects from drivers were expressed as the line starting from drivers to ecosystem processes or pools. Solid lines represent direct, while dash lines represent indirect impacts on CH<sub>4</sub> processes.

Fig. 10 Conceptual diagram showing major processes for CH<sub>4</sub> production, oxidation and transport from the soil/water to the atmosphere in response to multiple global change factors

The methane module in the DLEM model mainly simulates the production, consumption, and transport of CH<sub>4</sub> (Fig. 10). Due to the relatively small contribution from other substrates (Conrad, 1996; Mer and Roger, 2001), DLEM only considers the CH<sub>4</sub> production from dissolved organic carbon (DOC), which is indirectly controlled by environmental factors including soil pH,

temperature and soil moisture content. The DOC was produced through three pathways, GPP allocation, and side products from soil organic matter and litter-fall decomposition. CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation, including the oxidation during CH<sub>4</sub> transport to the atmosphere, CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation in the soil/water, and atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation on the soil surface, is determined by CH<sub>4</sub> concentrations in the air or soil/water, as well as soil moisture, pH, and temperature. Most CH<sub>4</sub>-related biogeochemical reactions in the DLEM were described as the Michaelis-Menten equation with two coefficients: maximum reaction rate and half-saturated coefficient. Three pathways for CH<sub>4</sub> transport from soil to the atmosphere include ebullition, diffusion, and plant-mediated transport, are considered in the DLEM (Tian et al., 2010a).

Multiple global change factors yield direct and/or indirect impacts on CH<sub>4</sub> processes as simulated in the DLEM (Fig. 10), which could be expressed as the following equation.

 $F_{CH4} = V_{maxproa}f(C_a, w, T_{air}, APAR)f(O_3)f(N) - V_{maxoxid}f(T_{soil}, WFPS)$  Equation 24 where  $F_{CH4}$  is the CH<sub>4</sub> flux (g C m<sup>-2</sup> day<sup>-1</sup>);  $V_{maxprod}$  is the maximum rate of CH<sub>4</sub> production (g C m<sup>-2</sup> day<sup>-1</sup>);  $f(C_a, w, T_{air}, APAR)$  describes the indirect effects of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration, soil moisture, air temperature, and absorbed photosynthetically active radiation on CH<sub>4</sub> production through their effects on photosynthesis;  $f(O_3)$  describes the indirect effects of N input on CH<sub>4</sub> flux via its effects on photosynthesis; f(N) describes the indirect effects of N input on CH<sub>4</sub> production through its impacts on photosynthesis and ecosystem respiration;  $C_a$  is atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration (ppm), w is soil moisture (%);  $T_{air}$  is air temperature (°C), APAR is absorbed photosynthetically active radiation (µmol m<sup>-2</sup> s<sup>-1</sup>).  $V_{maxoxid}$  is the maximum rate of CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation (g C m<sup>-2</sup> day<sup>-1</sup>), which could be each of three oxidation processes simulated in the DLEM;  $f(T_{soil}, WFPS)$  describes the direct effects of soil temperature and moisture on CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation;  $T_{soil}$  is soil temperature (°C), WFPS is water filled pore space (%). It should be noted

that *WFPS* is directly related to precipitation. Meanwhile, soil temperature, pH and moisture directly influence CH<sub>4</sub> production, while O<sub>3</sub> pollution and N input indirectly influence CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation through their impacts on ecosystem processes. The impacts of land conversion on CH<sub>4</sub> flux could be caused by land-conversion-induced alterations in either substrate or environmental factors. It should be noted that the above equation solely summarizes the direct and indirect effects of multiple global change factors on CH<sub>4</sub> processes; some other environmental factors which might influence CH<sub>4</sub> processes were not included in this equation, for example, soil pH, soil texture etc.

# 2.2. Study area and input data

North America was selected in this study. It includes United States of America (USA), Canada, and Mexico, covering a total area of approximately 24.71 million km<sup>2</sup>, about 4.8% of the planet's surface or 16.5% of its land area. Excluding water body and river, the North America consists of 21237 grids, at a spatial resolution of 32 km × 32 km, which is consistent with North American Regional Reanalysis (NARR) dataset.

We developed gridded, geo-referenced, time-series input data sets of climate (including daily temperature, precipitation, humidity, and solar radiation), annual N deposition rate, annual land-cover change and land management practices (including fertilizer application, irrigation) for the entire continent. The climate dataset was generated based on NARR dataset (Mesinger et al., 2006). NARR data provided by the NOAA/OAR/ESRL PSD, Boulder, Colorado, USA, from their Web site at http://www.esrl.noaa.gov/psd/. The maximum, minimum and average temperatures were calculated based on eight 3-hour averages in one day. Precipitation, solar radiation, and relative humidity were directly derived from the NARR dataset. Land-use and land-cover change data were extracted from a global data set, History Database of the Global

Environment (HYDE 3.0) (Klein and van Drecht, 2006). O<sub>3</sub> pollution data was retrieved from a global dataset developed by Felzer et al., (Felzer et al., 2005). Annual N deposition data were retrieved from a global data set that was extrapolated from three yearly maps (Dentener et al., 2006). Soil property data, including soil texture, soil pH, soil bulk density, were extracted from a global data set, Global Soil Data Task, which is posted online in the Oak Ridge National Laboratory Distributed Active Archive Center (www.daac.ornl.gov). Fertilizer application data for North America was developed by combining several data sources, including Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO) country-level data (www.fao.org), United State county-level data (www.usda.gov), and Canada provincial-level data (www.cfi.ca). All the datasets were transformed and re-projected to one projection system for driving the DLEM. The annual atmospheric concentration of CO<sub>2</sub> before 1959 was estimated by The Vegetation/Ecosystem Modeling and Analysis Project (VEMAP), and the data after 1959 were provided by National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration (NOAA) (www.esrl.noaa.gov). The spatial distribution of potential vegetation types was developed using different sources of data, including global land-cover derived from Landsat imageries (De Fries et al., 1998), National Land Cover Dataset 2000 (www.usgs.gov), and global database of lakes, reservoirs and wetland (Lehner and Döll, 2004).

Historical data from 1901 to 2008 are prescribed as transient input data sets in this study. The transient input data include: (1) historical daily climate data from 1901 to 2008 including maximum, minimum and average temperatures, relative humidity, solar radiation, and precipitation; the data from 1901 to 1978 were randomly assigned as one year during 1979-2008; (2) historical annual N deposition from 1901 to 2008; (3) historical annual O<sub>3</sub> pollution data from 1901 to 2008; (4) historical atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration from 1901 to 2008; (5)

historical cropland and urban distribution from 1901 to 2005; the land use since 2005 was assumed to be unchanged due to the shortage of data; and (6) historical N fertilizer application data for cropland for the time period of 1901-2008.

## 2.3. Experimental design

To determine the relative effects of N deposition, O<sub>3</sub> pollution, climate variability, elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>, land-use change, and N fertilizer application on the terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> flux over North America, we conducted nineteen simulations in this study (Table 10). One overall simulation was set up to simulate the terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> flux over North America by considering the temporal and spatial dynamics of all six global change factors. Six more simulations were set up to simulate the effects of each individual factor on CH<sub>4</sub> flux. For example, to determine the effects of climate variability alone, we ran DLEM using the gridded historical daily data for air temperature including maximum, minimum, and average air temperature, relative humidity, solar radiation, and precipitation, but kept all other five global change factors at the level in 1900: the atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration, N deposition, O<sub>3</sub> pollution, and N fertilizer application for cropland were kept constant at the level in 1900 and the land cover type in the year of 1900 (potential vegetation map with cropland and urban land in 1900). To determine the effects of CO<sub>2</sub> fertilization alone, we ran DLEM using the historical atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations, but kept all other five global change factors constant: a 30-year average daily climate data was used to represent the constant climatic data and the potential vegetation map with crop and urban land in 1900 was used to represent the constant land cover type, N deposition, O<sub>3</sub> pollution, and N fertilizer application data were kept constant in the year of 1900. For each of the above seven simulations, we set up one corresponding simulation which is the same as the previous simulation except the input data in 1979 was used to drive the post1979 simulations; this design is used to capture the internal dynamics of the system which will serve as baseline.

Five more simulations were set up to separate the contributions from each single climate variable: precipitation, temperature (maximum, average, minimum), solar radiation, and relative humidity. Four simulations were set up to simulate the contribution from each of four climate variables, and one more was set up as baseline to exclude the contribution from system dynamics; i.e. the post-1979 simulations were fed by 1979 climate data (Table 10).

Table 10 Experimental design for this study

| Simulation | Climate                 | Nitrogen deposition                             | $CO_2$             | $O_3$                | Nitrogen fertilizer  | Land conversion |  |
|------------|-------------------------|---|--------------------|----------------------|--|-----------------|--|
| 1          | 1900-2008               | 1900-2008                                       | 1900-2008          | 1900-2008            | 1900-2008  | 1900-2008       |  |
| 2          | 1900-1979               | 1900-1979                                       | 1900-1979          | 1900-1979            | 1900-1979  | 1900-1979       |  |
| 3          | 1900-2008               | 1900  | 1900               | 1900                 | 1900   | 1900            |  |
| 4          | 1900-1979               | 1900  | 1900               | 1900                 | 1900   | 1900            |  |
| 5          | 1900                    | 1900-2008                                       | 1900               | 1900                 | 1900   | 1900            |  |
| 6          | 1900                    | 1900-1979                                       | 1900               | 1900                 | 1900   | 1900            |  |
| 7          | 1900                    | 1900  | 1900-2008          | 1900                 | 1900   | 1900            |  |
| 8          | 1900                    | 1900  | 1900-1979          | 1900                 | 1900   | 1900            |  |
| 9          | 1900                    | 1900  | 1900               | 1900-2008            | 1900   | 1900            |  |
| 10         | 1900                    | 1900  | 1900               | 1900-1979            | 1900   | 1900            |  |
| 11         | 1900                    | 1900  | 1900               | 1900                 | 1900-2008  | 1900            |  |
| 12         | 1900                    | 1900  | 1900               | 1900                 | 1900-1979  | 1900            |  |
| 13         | 1900                    | 1900  | 1900               | 1900                 | 1900   | 1900-2008       |  |
| 14         | 1900                    | 1900  | 1900               | 1900                 | 1900   | 1900-1979       |  |
|            | Climate (Precipitation) | Climate (Maximum, average, minimum temperature) | Solar<br>radiation | Relative<br>humidity | Nitrogen deposition, CO <sub>2</sub> , O <sub>3</sub> , nitrogen fertilize and land conversion |                 |  |
| 15         | 1900-2008               | 1900-1979                                       | 1900-1979          | 1900-1979            |  | 1900            |  |
| 16         | 1900-1979               | 1900-2008                                       | 1900-1979          | 1900-1979            | 1900   |                 |  |
| 17         | 1900-1979               | 1900-1979                                       | 1900-2008          | 1900-1979            | 1900   |                 |  |
| 18         | 1900-1979               | 1900-1979                                       | 1900-1979          | 1900-2008            | 1900   |                 |  |
| 19         | 1900-1979               | 1900-1979                                       | 1900-1979          | 1900-1979            | 1900   |                 |  |

Note: The time period of 1900-2008 indicates that the data for the time period of 1900-2008 was used in the simulation; while the time period of 1900-1979 indicates that the data for the time period of 1900-1979 was used in the simulations, and the simulations after 1979 was fed by the data of 1979.

The implementation of DLEM simulation includes the following steps: 1) equilibrium run, 2) spinning-up run and 3) transient run. In this study, we first used potential vegetation map, long-term mean climate during 1979-2008, the concentration levels of N deposition, O<sub>3</sub> pollution, atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> in the year of 1900 to drive the model run to an equilibrium state (i.e. the inter-annual variations are < 0.1 g m<sup>-2</sup> for C storage and < 0.1 g m<sup>-2</sup> for N storage). After the system reaches an equilibrium state, the model was run with an addition of cropland and urban areas for another 3000 years for spinning-up purposes. Finally, the model was run in transient mode with daily climate data, annual CO<sub>2</sub> concentration and N deposition inputs from 1901 to 2008 to simulate CH<sub>4</sub> flux. Only the outputs between 1979 and 2008 were analyzed to show the spatial and temporal patterns of CH<sub>4</sub> flux in North America's terrestrial ecosystems. Urban was treated as grassland, which is the same as in the other terrestrial biosphere models (McGuire et al., 2001). Baseline flux was defined as the CH<sub>4</sub> flux during 1979-2008 simulated by DLEM driven by the input data of 1979; the changes thereafter comparing to baseline flux was assumed solely caused by global change factors, individually or in combinations.

## 2.4. Model parameterization and validation

The model parameterization and validation at both site and regional levels have been conducted in our previous study (Tian et al., 2010a); the same parameter sets were used in this study. We will not describe them in detail here.

## 2.5. Statistic

The regression analysis was used in this study to find the long-term changing trend of input data and CH<sub>4</sub> fluxes generated by various simulations. All the statistic analyses were conducted by using the software SAS 9.2 and SPSS 17.0 for Windows XP.

#### 3. Results

# 3.1. Spatial and temporal patterns of driving forces during 1979-2008

Table 11 Changing rates of driving factors for DLEM simulations (Temperature including maximum, maximum, and average temperature, precipitation, short wave radiation, relative humidity, atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> increase, O<sub>3</sub> pollution, N deposition, land use change, N fertilization)

| Variables |  | Changing trends   |  |
|-----------|--|-------------------|--|
|           |  | $(Mean \pm SD)$   |  |
|           | Maximum temperature ( $^{\circ}$ C · a <sup>-1</sup> )           | $0.04 \pm 0.01$ * |  |
|           | Minimum temperature ( $^{\circ}$ C · a <sup>-1</sup> )           | $0.03 \pm 0.01$ * |  |
| Climate   | Average temperature (°C · a <sup>-1</sup> )                      | $0.03 \pm 0.01$ * |  |
| Cilliate  | Precipitation (mm · a <sup>-1</sup> )                            | $0.65 \pm 0.65$   |  |
|           | Relative humidity $(\% \cdot a^{-1})$                            | $-0.01 \pm 0.01$  |  |
|           | Solar radiation (W · m <sup>-2</sup> · a <sup>-1</sup> )         | $0.17 \pm 0.03*$  |  |
|           | $O_3$ pollution (ppm-hr · a <sup>-1</sup> )                      | $0.93 \pm 0.09*$  |  |
| Others    | N deposition (mg m <sup>-2</sup> a <sup>-1</sup> )               | $1.98 \pm 0.12*$  |  |
|           | N fertilization (mg m <sup>-2</sup> a <sup>-1</sup> )            | $0.06 \pm 0.01$ * |  |
|           | Atmospheric CO <sub>2</sub> concentration (ppm a <sup>-1</sup> ) | $1.66 \pm 0.02*$  |  |

<sup>\*</sup>indicates the changing rate is significantly different from zero; positive values represent increase through the study period; and negative values represent decrease through the study period.

Regression analysis was performed to estimate the temporal patterns of major input variables during 1979-2008 (Tables 11, 12, Fig. 11). For the climatic variables, maximum, minimum, and average temperatures, and solar radiation showed significantly increasing rates of  $0.04 \pm 0.01$  °C a<sup>-1</sup>,  $0.03 \pm 0.01$  °C a<sup>-1</sup>,  $0.03 \pm 0.01$  °C a<sup>-1</sup>, and  $0.17 \pm 0.03$  W m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup>, respectively; yet precipitation and relative humidity did not show any significant change along the study period. All the other driving factors significantly increased since 1979; the long-term increasing rates were  $0.93 \pm 0.09$  ppm-hr a<sup>-1</sup> for O<sub>3</sub> pollution,  $1.98 \pm 0.12$  mg m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> for N deposition,  $0.06 \pm 0.01$  g m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> for N fertilizer application, and  $1.66 \pm 0.02$  ppm a<sup>-1</sup> for atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration, respectively. The area of different land cover types changed slightly through the study period; for instance, the cropland area increased from 2.51 million km<sup>2</sup> to 2.59 million km<sup>2</sup>; the areas of forest, shrub, grassland and wetland changed in very small magnitude. It should

be noted that all above statistic were continental-level values; the changes in specific area or specific time period might be quite different.

Table 12 Land area of the major biomes in North America

| Plant             | Tundra | Forest    | Shrub     | Grassland | Wetland   | Desert    | Cropland  |
|-------------------|--------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| functional        |        |           |           |           |           | and       |           |
| type              |        |           |           |           |           | others    |           |
| Area              | 4.05   | 6.93~6.99 | 3.57~3.59 | 2.61~2.64 | 2.06~2.07 | 0.53~0.60 | 2.51~2.59 |
| (million          |        |           |           |           |           |           |           |
| km <sup>2</sup> ) |        |           |           |           |           |           |           |
| Percentage        | 18.09  | 31.10     | 15.98     | 11.72     | 9.23      | 2.49      | 11.39     |

Spatial variations of input data including potential vegetation distribution, N deposition, N fertilization rate, and O<sub>3</sub> pollution were shown in Fig. 12. The Fig. 12A shows the contemporary spatial distribution of vegetation used in this study; it should be noted that natural wetlands are primarily distributed in Alaska, western Canada, south to the Hudson Bay, eastern coastal area, and Florida in the USA (Fig. 12A). The severely O<sub>3</sub>-polluted area over North America locates in western and southeastern parts of North America which could be as high as more than 5000 ppb hr<sup>-1</sup> (monthly accumulated hourly O<sub>3</sub> dose over a threshold of 40ppb in ppb-hr), while the other areas, especially northern end of continental North America, feature low O<sub>3</sub> pollution (Fig. 12B). The major cropland with high N fertilizer application (larger than 10 g N m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup>) locate in USA, including western, central, and eastern costal area of USA. The Canada and Mexico had small amount of cropland and received lower application rate of N fertilizer (Fig. 12C). The high N deposition primarily occurred in eastern part of the continental North America, including southeastern Canada, eastern USA and portions of Mexico (higher than 1 g N m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup>); while northern Canada features quite low N deposition (lower than 0.01 g N m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup>) (Fig. 12D).

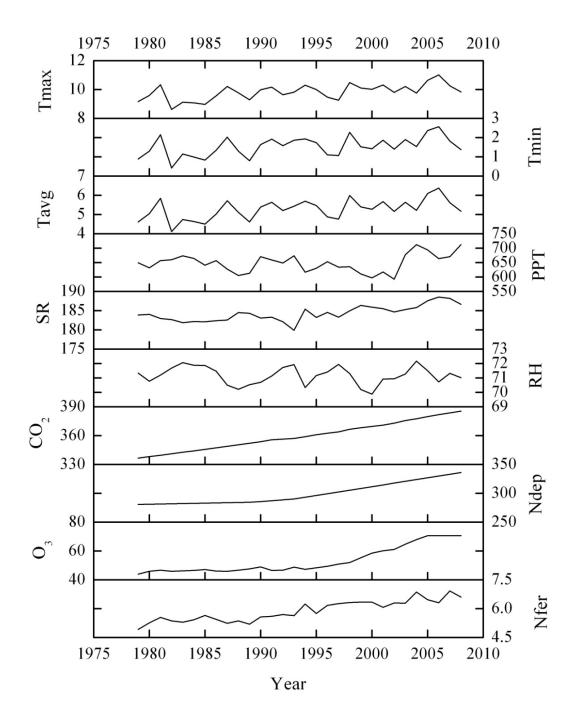


Fig. 11 Temporal dynamics of the variables from 1979 to 2008 (*Tmax*: maximum temperature (°C); *Tmin*: minimum temperature (°C); *Tavg*: average temperature (°C); *PPT*: precipitation (mm); *SR*: solar radiation (W · m<sup>-2</sup>); *RH*: relative humidity (%); CO<sub>2</sub>: atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration (ppm); *Ndep*: N deposition (mg N · m<sup>-2</sup>); O<sub>3</sub>: daily O<sub>3</sub> pollution (ppb-hr); *Nfer*: N fertilization (g N · m<sup>-2</sup>))

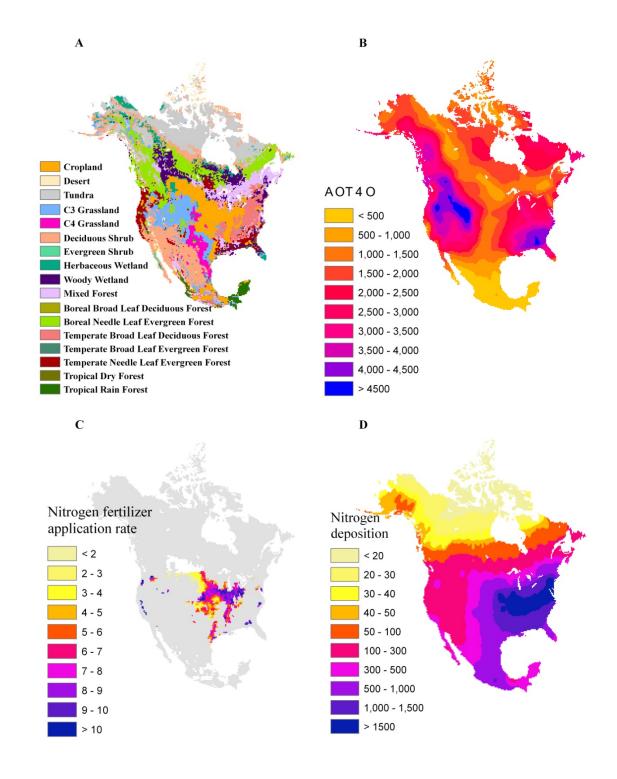


Fig. 12 (A) Contemporary vegetation map, and spatial distribution of 30-year averages of (B) monthly  $O_3$  pollution (AOT40 at ppb/hr), (C) N fertilization application (g N m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup>), and (D) N deposition rate (mg N m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup>)

# 3.2. Spatial distribution of CH<sub>4</sub> flux during 1979-2008

The CH<sub>4</sub> flux over the entire continent of North America showed substantial spatial variations (Fig. 13); the terrestrial ecosystems acted either as a source of atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> as high as more than 30 g C m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup>, or as a sink of atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> as high as 1 g C m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup>. A major source for atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> was found in northwestern part of North America, including southern part of Canada, western part of Canada, north central USA, southeastern USA, and Alaska; a strong sink for atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> was found in the southern part of the continental North America, including southern USA and most of Mexico; and other areas acted as a weak sink of atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub>.

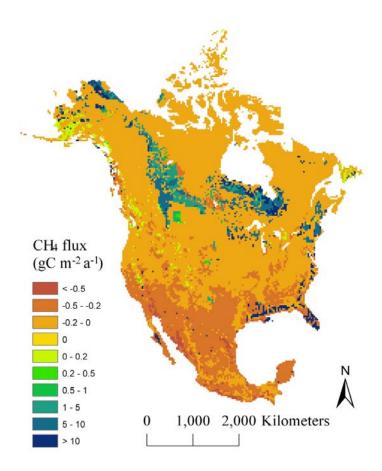


Fig. 13 Spatial variations of terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> fluxes caused by global change factors over North America from 1979 to 2008

## 3.3. Factorial contributions to the spatial variation in terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> flux during 1979-2008

In this study, we intended to examine the global change factor-induced changes in CH<sub>4</sub> emission since 1979, so we assumed that the annual CH<sub>4</sub> emission over North America during 1979-2008 with no driving forces changed is the baseline emission, and the changes in CH<sub>4</sub> flux compared to the baseline flux are caused by individual and/or interactive effects of these global change factors. To quantify the factorial contributions to the spatial variations in terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> flux during 1979-2008, we first calculated the global change factor-induced CH<sub>4</sub> flux by subtracting annual flux by the baseline flux, and then summed them up to reach the global change factor-induced CH<sub>4</sub> flux over 30 years.

Over the past 30 years, climate variability enhanced CH<sub>4</sub> emission in northwestern part of North America including western parts of Canada and northwestern USA, while decreased CH<sub>4</sub> emission in northern, central, and southern parts of North America (Fig. 14A); N deposition enhanced CH<sub>4</sub> emission across large area of North America, primarily in eastern parts of Canada, and southeastern US (Fig. 14B); elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> enhanced CH<sub>4</sub> emission over large area of continental North America yet did not yield significant impacts on southwestern US and majority of Mexico (Fig. 14C); O<sub>3</sub> pollution exerted no significant effects on CH<sub>4</sub> flux across majority of North America, while decreased CH<sub>4</sub> emission in southeastern parts of the continental North America and enhanced CH<sub>4</sub> emission in small magnitude over portions of Canada (Fig. 14D); N fertilizer application and land conversion slightly enhanced CH<sub>4</sub> emission in portions of agricultural land throughout North America (Fig. 14E & F); interactive effects between/among global change factors enhanced CH<sub>4</sub> emission in large area of North America, especially the Southwest (Fig. 14H); combining all the effects from various global change factors, the CH<sub>4</sub> emission over the western North America was enhanced over the past three

decades, while portions of northern and central North America experienced the reduced CH<sub>4</sub> emission (Fig. 14G).

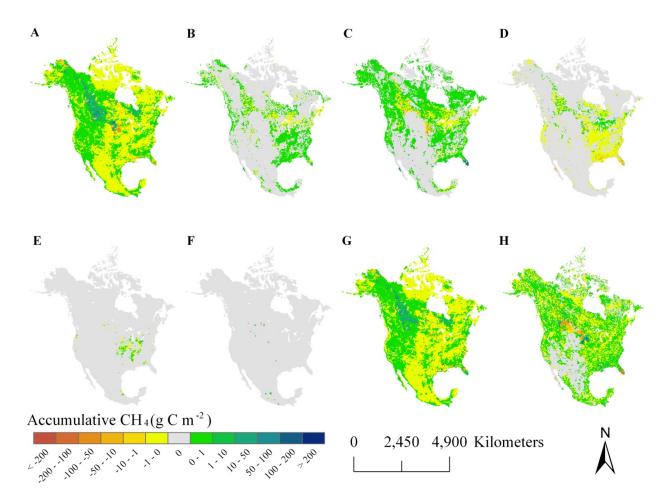


Fig. 14 Factorial contributions to the spatial variations in accumulated CH<sub>4</sub> flux over North America from 1979 to 2008 (A: climatic variability; B: N deposition; C: CO<sub>2</sub>; D: O<sub>3</sub> pollution; E: N fertilizer application; F: land conversion; G: all combined; H: interaction)

# 3.4. Temporal patterns of CH<sub>4</sub> flux from 1979 to 2008

The CH<sub>4</sub> flux over the entire continental North America showed significant inter-annual fluctuations during 1979-2008 (Fig. 15). The lowest annual CH<sub>4</sub> emission was 11.74 T g CH<sub>4</sub>-C a<sup>-1</sup> in 1998, and the highest was 18.42 T g CH<sub>4</sub>-C a<sup>-1</sup> in 2005. Before 2001, the CH<sub>4</sub> flux did not show any significant change; however, since 2002 the CH<sub>4</sub> emission rate increased dramatically, reached its peak in 2005, and decreased slightly since then. The mean annual CH<sub>4</sub> flux over the

past 30 years in North America's terrestrial ecosystems was  $14.69 \pm 1.64$  T g CH<sub>4</sub>-C a<sup>-1</sup>; and the overall increasing rate of CH<sub>4</sub> flux was  $0.10 \pm 0.03$  T g CH<sub>4</sub>-C a<sup>-1</sup> over study period (P = 0.003) (Fig. 15A).

Various global change factors yielded significantly different effects on the long-term trends of continental CH<sub>4</sub> flux during 1979-2008 (Fig. 15). Climate variability generated a substantially inter-annual variation in CH<sub>4</sub> flux, with an increasing rate of  $0.15 \pm 0.04$  T g CH<sub>4</sub>-C  $a^{-1}$  (P = 0.002) (Fig. 15B). The continuously rising atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration kept accelerating  $CH_4$  emission at an overall increasing rate of  $0.02 \pm 0.004$  T g  $CH_4$ -C  $a^{-1}$  (P < 0.001) (Fig. 15D), while  $O_3$  pollution decreased CH<sub>4</sub> emission at a rate of 0.01  $\pm$  0.001 T g CH<sub>4</sub>-C a<sup>-1</sup> (P < 0.001) (Fig. 15E). N deposition generated an increasing rate of  $0.71 \pm 0.05$  G g CH<sub>4</sub>-C a<sup>-1</sup> (1Gg =  $10^9$  g) to continental-level CH<sub>4</sub> emission (P < 0.001) (Fig. 15C), while N fertilizer application alone did not exert any significant effects on CH<sub>4</sub> flux at the continental scale (Fig. 15F). Land conversion increased the terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> emission over North America from 1979 to 1995, and then decreased it from 1996 to 2008. Over the entire study period, a significantly increasing rate of  $0.007 \pm 0.001$  T g CH<sub>4</sub>-C a<sup>-1</sup> (P < 0.001) was simulated for the terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> emission over North America in response to land conversion only (Fig. 15G). A statistically significant correlation was also found between climate-induced annual CH<sub>4</sub> flux and the overall CH<sub>4</sub> flux contributed from all factors during 1979-2008 (P < 0.001).

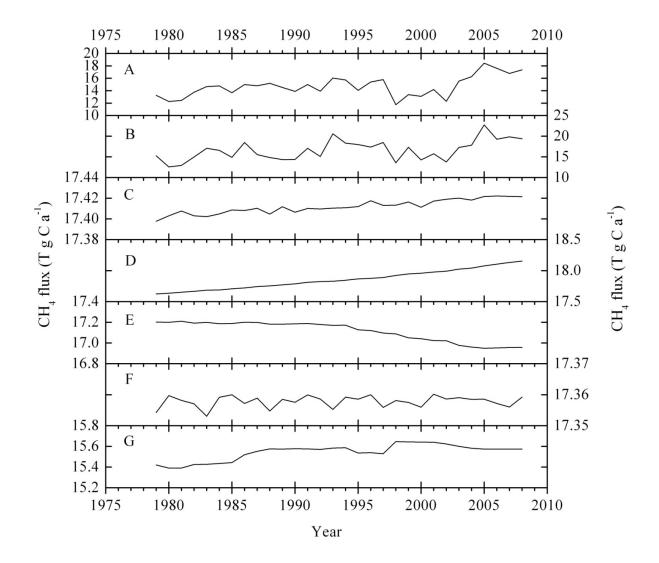


Fig. 15 Temporal variations of terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> flux caused by global change factors over North America from 1979 to 2008 (A: all combined simulation; B: climate only simulation; C: N deposition only simulation; D: CO<sub>2</sub> only simulation; E: O<sub>3</sub> only simulation; F: N fertilization simulation; G: land conversion only simulation)

# 3.5. Factorial contributions to the accumulated $CH_4$ flux during 1979-2008 at continental and country levels

To quantify the relative contributions from multiple global change factors to the CH<sub>4</sub> flux over North America during 1979-2008, we summed up the individual global change factor-induced changes in CH<sub>4</sub> flux over 30 years to analyze the contributions of six single factors and

their interaction. To express the uncertainties associated with the accumulated CH<sub>4</sub> flux caused by six individual factors and their interaction, we treated the thirty annual fluxes as a sample to calculate the average flux and its standard error. Finally, the 30-year accumulated flux and its standard error over study period were reported. Through the 30-year study period, the accumulated continental CH<sub>4</sub> flux over North America was  $440.75 \pm 8.97$  T g CH<sub>4</sub>-C, of which  $417.24 \pm 6.83$  T g CH<sub>4</sub>-C was contributed from baseline flux and  $23.51 \pm 9.61$  T g CH<sub>4</sub>-C was caused by global change factors (Table 13). O<sub>3</sub> pollution and the interactive effects between/among multiple factors decreased CH<sub>4</sub> emission by  $2.30 \pm 0.49$  T g CH<sub>4</sub>-C and  $4.84 \pm 7.74$  T g CH<sub>4</sub>-C, respectively, while all the other single factors increased CH<sub>4</sub> emission from North America's terrestrial ecosystems (Fig. 16).

The 30-year accumulated CH<sub>4</sub> emission was  $214.89 \pm 3.19$  T g CH<sub>4</sub>-C for USA and  $230.47 \pm 8.72$  T g CH<sub>4</sub>-C for Canada, respectively. Mexico acted as a sink for atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub>, and the accumulative sink strength was  $4.62 \pm 0.19$  T g CH<sub>4</sub>-C over the past 30 years (Table 13). For USA, climate variability and O<sub>3</sub> pollution accumulatively decreased CH<sub>4</sub> emission by  $3.49 \pm 9.33$  T g CH<sub>4</sub>-C and  $2.06 \pm 0.44$  T g CH<sub>4</sub>-C, respectively, during 1979-2008, while N deposition, elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> and N fertilizer application, and land conversion accumulatively enhanced CH<sub>4</sub> emissions (Table 13). For Canada, it is estimated that climate variability accumulatively enhanced CH<sub>4</sub> emission by  $23.32 \pm 10.95$  T g CH<sub>4</sub>-C during 1979-2008, N deposition, O<sub>3</sub> pollution, and N fertilizer application increased CH<sub>4</sub> emission; while elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>, land conversion and multiple-factor interaction decreased CH<sub>4</sub> emission (Table 13). All factors except elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> are important for CH<sub>4</sub> emission in Mexico; simulation results showed that the elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> accumulatively decreased CH<sub>4</sub> consumption by  $1.74 \pm 0.20$  T g CH<sub>4</sub>-C in Mexico during 1979-2008 (Table 13).

Precipitation made positive impacts on CH<sub>4</sub> flux at continental and country-levels. Relative humidity, solar radiation, temperature, and their interactions also exerted influences, positive or negative on CH<sub>4</sub> flux (Table 14). Overall, the global change factors enhanced CH<sub>4</sub> emission from USA and Canada, while decreased CH<sub>4</sub> uptake from Mexico from 1979 to 2008 (Fig. 17).

For the continental and country-level accumulated CH<sub>4</sub> fluxes over 30 years, the baseline emission made the biggest contribution; it accounted for 94.67% of the continental CH<sub>4</sub> emission, and 97.78%, 92.34%, and 123.61% of the CH<sub>4</sub> fluxes in the USA, Canada, and Mexico (Table 13).

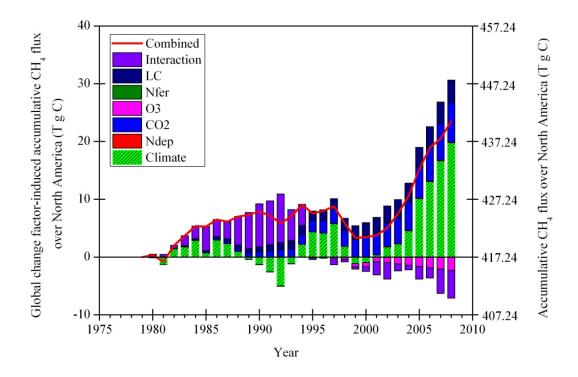


Fig. 16 Factorial contributions to accumulated CH<sub>4</sub> flux over North America during 1979-2008 (The right Y-axis shows the accumulated CH<sub>4</sub> flux with baseline; *Interaction* means contribution from multiple-factor interaction; *LC* means contribution from land conversion; *Nfer* means contribution from N fertilizer application; *O*<sub>3</sub> means contribution from O<sub>3</sub> pollution; *CO*<sub>2</sub> means contribution from elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>; *Ndep* means contribution from N deposition; *Climate* means contribution from climate variability)

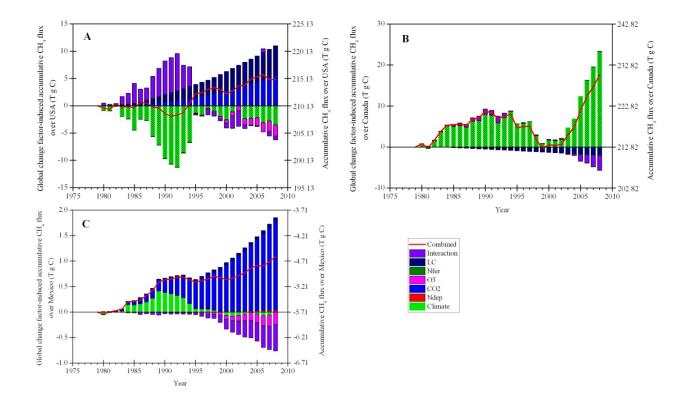


Fig. 17 Factorial contributions to accumulated CH<sub>4</sub> flux at country-level during 1979-2008 (A: USA; B: Canada; C: Mexico) (The right Y-axis shows the accumulated CH<sub>4</sub> flux with baseline; *Interaction* means contribution from multiple-factor interaction; *LC* means contribution from land conversion; *Nfer* means contribution from N fertilizer application; *O*<sub>3</sub> means contribution from O<sub>3</sub> pollution; *CO*<sub>2</sub> means contribution from elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>; *Ndep* means contribution from N deposition; *Climate* means contribution from climate variability)

Table 13 Factorial contributions to the accumulated CH<sub>4</sub> from 1979 to 2008

|         |  | Baseline         | Climate      | Ndep            | CO <sub>2</sub> | O <sub>3</sub>  | Nfer               | Land conversion | Interaction  | Total flux    |
|---------|--|------------------|--------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|--------------------|-----------------|--------------|---------------|
| US      | Accumulated CH <sub>4</sub> flux (T g C) | 210.13 ± 2.41    | -3.49 ± 9.33 | $0.05 \pm 0.01$ | 5.59 ± 0.69     | -2.06<br>± 0.44 | 0.004 ± 0.001      | $5.36 \pm 0.50$ | -0.69 ± 6.90 | 214.89 ± 3.19 |
|         | Percentage (%)                           | 97.78            | -1.62        | 0.02            | 2.60            | -0.96           | 0.002              | 2.49            | -0.32        | 100           |
|         | Accumulated CH <sub>4</sub>              | 212.82 ±         | 23.32 ±      | 0.001 ±         | 0.53 ±          | -0.01           | $0.001 \pm$        | -1.48 ±         | -4.71 ±      | 230.47 ±      |
| Canada  | flux (T g C)                             | 6.72             | 10.95        | 0.003           | 0.04            | $\pm 0.01$      | 0.0002             | 0.14            | 2.28         | 8.72          |
|         | Percentage (%)                           | 92.34            | 10.12        | 0.0004          | 0.23            | -0.003          | 0.0004             | -0.64           | -2.04        | 100           |
| Mexico  | Accumulated CH <sub>4</sub> flux (T g C) | $-5.71 \pm 0.21$ | 0.003 ± 0.30 | $0.04 \pm 0.01$ | 1.74 ± 0.20     | -0.24<br>± 0.05 | $0.005 \pm 0.0003$ | $0.08 \pm 0.01$ | -0.53 ± 0.13 | -4.62 ± 0.19  |
| IVICATO | Percentage (%)                           | 123.61           | -0.07        | -0.80           | -37.64          | 5.19            | -0.10              | 1.64            | 11.44        | 100           |
| North   | Accumulated CH <sub>4</sub>              | 417.24 ±         | 19.80 ±      | 0.00 + 0.02     | 6.80 ±          | -2.30           | 0.01 ±             | $3.95 \pm 0.38$ | -4.84 ±      | 440.75 ±      |
|         | flux (T g C)                             | 6.83             | 12.42        | $0.09 \pm 0.02$ | 0.86            | $\pm 0.49$      | 0.001              |                 | 7.74         | 8.97          |
| America | Percentage (%)                           | 94.67            | 4.49         | 0.02            | 1.54            | -0.52           | 0.002              | 0.90            | -1.10        | 100           |

Country- or individual factor-based estimates may not sum to totals because of the effects of rounding in reporting those estimates Combined represents the effects with all six factors being considered; the *Baseline* represents contribution from baseline emission; the *Climate* represents the impacts of climate variability only; *Ndep* represents the impacts of N deposition;  $CO_2$  represents the impacts of  $CO_2$  variation;  $CO_3$  represents the impacts of  $CO_3$  pollution; *Nfer* represents the impacts of N fertilizer application; Land conversion represents the impacts of land cover change only; *Interaction* represents the balance of all interactive effects of the six environmental factors; the positive values represent  $CH_4$  emission, while negative values represent  $CH_4$  uptake by terrestrial ecosystems

Table 14 Contributions from individual climate variable to the climate-induced  $CH_4$  accumulation (T g C) from 1979 to 2008

|                  | Precipitation    | Relative humidity | Solar radiation   | Temperature       | Interaction        | Total flux        |
|------------------|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| US               | $14.99 \pm 8.26$ | $-5.30 \pm 6.71$  | $2.57 \pm 6.76$   | $0.55 \pm 6.66$   | $-16.30 \pm 20.54$ | $-3.49 \pm 9.33$  |
| Canada           | $8.53 \pm 8.71$  | $-28.02 \pm 6.95$ | $-32.54 \pm 7.15$ | $-18.48 \pm 6.91$ | $93.82 \pm 21.90$  | $23.32 \pm 10.95$ |
| Mexico           | $0.49 \pm 0.23$  | $0.81 \pm 0.22$   | $0.59 \pm 0.21$   | $-0.08 \pm 0.28$  | $-1.81 \pm 0.63$   | $0.003 \pm 0.30$  |
| North<br>America | 24.01 ± 10.08    | $-32.51 \pm 9.01$ | $-29.38 \pm 9.45$ | $-18.01 \pm 9.00$ | $75.69 \pm 29.14$  | $19.8 \pm 12.42$  |

Country- or individual factor-based estimates may not sum to totals because of the effects of rounding in reporting those estimates

3.6. Factorial contributions to the inter-annual variations in CH<sub>4</sub> flux during 1979-2008at continental and country levels

Inter-annual variation is one of major attributes of ecosystem processes; it may be caused by internal mechanisms or external environmental controls. Inter-annual variation in terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> has been shown over North America during 1979-2008 (Fig. 15). After removing the baseline emission of CH<sub>4</sub>, we identified the major factors for the year-by-year variation in CH<sub>4</sub> flux (Fig. 18). Over the study period, climate variability and multiple-factor interaction played a predominant role in contributing to the inter-annual fluctuation in terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> flux (Fig. 18). Climate variability-induced effects dominated the increases in CH<sub>4</sub> emission over four time periods: 1981-1984, 1993-1995, 1998-1999, and 2004-2008. Over the time period of 1987-1990, the interaction among multiple global change factors dominated the sink of atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub>. During other time periods, multiple-factor interaction also made significant contributions to the changes in CH<sub>4</sub> flux although it did not dominate the inter-annual fluctuations in CH<sub>4</sub> flux. Of the climate impacts on inter-annual variations in terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> fluxes, we further conducted multiple linear regressions to partition the contributions from each climate variable. All variables including precipitation, relative humidity, solar radiation, and temperature made significant contribution, with the largest contribution from precipitation.

After partitioning continental flux into country-level fluxes of CH<sub>4</sub>, we further analyzed and identified the major factors controlling the inter-annual fluctuations in terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> flux over each country. It is found that the major factors leading to inter-annual fluctuation in terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> flux varied across countries. Climate variability and multiple-factors interaction dominated the inter-annual fluctuations in terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> flux in USA; for instance, the climate variability dominated the sink of atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> over USA during the periods of 1988-1995;

multiple-factor interaction dominated the sink of atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> over USA in the year of 2007 (Fig. 19A). Climate variability outweighed other factors in controlling the increases in terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> emission over Canada (Fig. 19B). Climate variability and interactive effect of multiple-factor affected the inter-annual fluctuations in terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> flux over Mexico; since 1996, although the elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> outweighed other factors in contributing to the decrease in terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> consumption, climatic variability dominated the inter-annual fluctuation in CH<sub>4</sub> flux over Mexico (Fig. 19C). Further analysis showed that all climate variables made significant contributions, with the largest contribution from precipitation in the USA, and Canada, and temperature in Mexico.

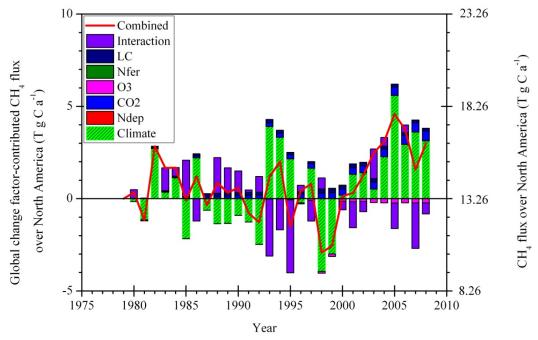


Fig. 18 Factorial contribution to the inter-annual variations in CH<sub>4</sub> flux over North America (The right Y-axis shows the accumulated CH<sub>4</sub> flux with baseline; *Interaction* means contribution from multiple-factor interaction; *LC* means contribution from land conversion; *Nfer* means contribution from N fertilizer application; *O*<sub>3</sub> means contribution from O<sub>3</sub> pollution; *CO*<sub>2</sub> means contribution from elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>; *Ndep* means contribution from N deposition; *Climate* means contribution from climate variability)

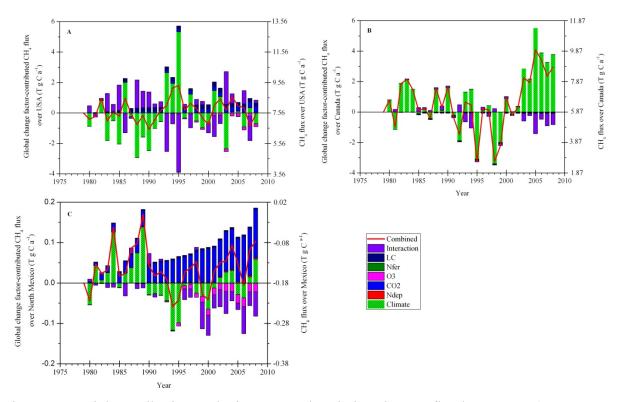


Fig. 19 Factorial contribution to the inter-annual variations in CH<sub>4</sub> flux by country (A: USA; B: Canada; C: Mexico) (The right Y-axis shows the accumulated CH<sub>4</sub> flux with baseline; *Interaction* means contribution from multiple-factor interaction; *LC* means contribution from land conversion; *Nfer* means contribution from N fertilizer application; *O*<sub>3</sub> means contribution from O<sub>3</sub> pollution; *CO*<sub>2</sub> means contribution from elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>; *Ndep* means contribution from N deposition; *Climate* means contribution from climate variability)

### 4. Discussion

## 4.1. Comparisons with others

Over the study period of 1979-2008, continental North America experienced significant environmental change (Wofsy and Harriss, 2002), which was also reflected in the input data for simulations in this study (Fig 11, 12). These significant changes in environmental factors altered the regimes of terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> flux over North America at both temporal and spatial scales. Spatial heterogeneity in terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> flux is primarily determined by land use type over North America. The relatively high CH<sub>4</sub> emission in northwestern continental North America is due to

the dense distribution of natural wetland in that region (Fig. 12A) (Bridgham et al., 2006); the strong CH<sub>4</sub> sink in the south part of continental North America is due to the tropical forests and high air temperature which are usually associated with high CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation rate (Amaral et al., 1998; Curry, 2009; Ridgwell et al., 1999). The strong sources of atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> in northeastern and southeastern US are consistent with Potter *et al*'s study (Potter et al., 2006).

We also compared our model results against previous studies to verify our simulated factorial effects on CH<sub>4</sub> flux for major biomes (Table 15). DLEM-derived continental-average response to elevated CO<sub>2</sub> is a 58% increase in CH<sub>4</sub> emission for wetland, which is close to the middle point of a previously reported range of 0~146%, and is a 1% decrease in CH<sub>4</sub> consumption for meadow grassland, which is comparable to Kanerva *et al's* (2007) result that shows a negative yet not significant effect of elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> on CH<sub>4</sub> consumption in a meadow ecosystem. Model-estimated results show that elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> decreased CH<sub>4</sub> consumption in temperate forest at a rate of 3%, which is lower than 9~30% as reported from previous field studies (Phillips et al., 2001; Ambus and Robertson, 1999); this is probably due to one or several of three reasons: the scarcity of data in previous studies, preference to report unusual value in field experiments, and the different methods used in this research and other studies. The effects of O<sub>3</sub> pollution on CH<sub>4</sub> flux were comparable between our continental estimations with previous studies; both agreed that the O<sub>3</sub> pollution exerted negative yet not significant effects on CH<sub>4</sub> from peat-land and meadow grassland (Table 15).

DLEM-derived N input effects on CH<sub>4</sub> emission or uptake are quite consistent with previously summarized results in dry cropland. Model-estimated N deposition-induced CH<sub>4</sub> emission is  $7.43 \pm 1.09$  mg C m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> per g N<sup>-1</sup> m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> for dry cropland, comparing to  $12 \pm 6$  mg C m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> per g N<sup>-1</sup> m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> summarized in *Liu and Greaver's* study (2009). However, it is fairly

different between DELM-estimated and summarized N input effects on CH<sub>4</sub> flux for other biomes. For example, model-estimated N deposition-induced CH<sub>4</sub> uptake is -0.32 ± 0.02 mg C m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> per g N<sup>-1</sup> m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> for forest, compared to 17 ± 5 mg C m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> per g N<sup>-1</sup> m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> in *Liu and Greaver's* study (2009), and -10.75 ± 3.98 (mg C m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> per g N<sup>-1</sup> m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup>) in CH<sub>4</sub> uptake in a field experiment (Steudler et al., 1989). It should be noted that the changes in CH<sub>4</sub> flux result from net changes in CH<sub>4</sub> production and consumption; for example the increases in CH<sub>4</sub> emission might result from either increases in CH<sub>4</sub> production or decreases in CH<sub>4</sub> consumption; the increases in CH<sub>4</sub> uptake might result from either increases in CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation or decreases in CH<sub>4</sub> production; *Liu and Greaver's* study solely reported production or uptake (2009), while this study reported the net flux from production, oxidation, and transport (Materials and methods section).

The differences in model-estimated and summarized N effects on CH<sub>4</sub> flux in forests might be due to a few reasons: the missing mechanisms in our model, lacking of field observations in summarization, or the different methods in two studies. N restrain on methanotrophy, long been identified as one of the most important mechanisms for the effects of N impact on CH<sub>4</sub> flux (Dunfield and Knowles, 1995; Schnell and King, 1994; Bosse et al., 1993; Nold et al., 1999), was not included in our model; this might need to be improved in future work. The shortage of field observation has long been identified as one of the biases in summarization for scientific induction (Tian et al., 1998; Schimel et al., 2000). The different methods used in our study and *Liu and Greaver's* study might explain the difference between two studies; our study actually cover all the area of same biome type across North America, while *Liu and Greaver's* study only contain few data points across the globe, even rarer for North America. Given the large CH<sub>4</sub> flux and N limitation for most of the wetland ecosystems (LeBauer and

Treseder, 2008;Morris, 1991), a small amount of N input might significantly stimulate CH<sub>4</sub> emission (Zhang et al., 2007b). DLEM-estimated N input effect on CH<sub>4</sub> emission in wetlands is 272 ± 15 mg C m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> per g N<sup>-1</sup> m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> compared to 8 ± 4 mg C m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> per g N<sup>-1</sup> m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> in *Liu* and Greaver's study (2009) and 676 mg C m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> per g N<sup>-1</sup> m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> in a field experiment (Zhang et al., 2007c). The effects from climate variability and land conversion are more dependent on driving data; we assumed our results are reliable in simulating effects of land conversion and climate change on CH<sub>4</sub> flux as our model works fairly well in estimating absolute flux of CH<sub>4</sub> in most biomes in response to climate variability and other driving forces (Tian et al., 2010a).

Model-estimated N deposition-induced  $CH_4$  uptake is  $-0.21 \pm 0.02$  mg C m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> per g N<sup>-1</sup> m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> for grassland comparing to 0 mg C m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> per g N<sup>-1</sup> m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> in *Liu and Greaver's* study (2009). DLEM-estimated decrease in  $CH_4$  uptake in response to N input is due to N induced decrease in  $CH_4$  oxidation (Nold et al., 1999). The reported null response of  $CH_4$  flux in grassland in response to N input in *Liu and Greaver's* study might be due to lack of observations (2009).

Table 15 Comparison of factorial effects on CH<sub>4</sub> fluxes against other studies (positive values mean increase, while negative values mean decrease, either in CH<sub>4</sub> uptake or in CH<sub>4</sub> emission)

|                                    | Biome            | Experiment design   | This study   | Others   | Reference  |
|------------------------------------|------------------|---|--|--|--|
| Elevated CO <sub>2</sub> concentra | Mire,<br>wetland | Double CO <sub>2</sub> or 200ppm increase from 355ppm to 550ppm                     | +58% in CH <sub>4</sub> emission *   | 0~+146% in CH <sub>4</sub> emission  | Saarnio and Silvola,<br>1999;Megonigal and<br>Schlesinger, 1997;Cheng et al.,<br>2006;Dacey et al.,<br>1994;Saarnio et al.,<br>1998;Silvola et al., 2003;Vann<br>and Megonigal, 2003;Hutchin<br>et al., 1995 |
| tion                               | Temperate forest | 360ppm rose to<br>560 ppm of<br>atmospheric CO <sub>2</sub>                         | -3% in CH <sub>4</sub> consumption   | -9~-30% in CH <sub>4</sub> consumption   | Phillips et al., 2001; Ambus and Robertson, 1999   |
|                                    | meadow           | +100 ppm increase on ambient CO <sub>2</sub>  | -1% in CH <sub>4</sub> consumption***  | Negative yet not significant in CH <sub>4</sub> consumption  | Kanerva et al., 2007   |
|                                    | Forest           | Meta-analysis   | -0.32±0.02 (mg C m <sup>-2</sup> a <sup>-1</sup> per g N <sup>-1</sup> m <sup>-2</sup> a <sup>-1</sup> ) in CH <sub>4</sub> uptake | 17±5 (mg C m <sup>-2</sup> a <sup>-1</sup> per g<br>N <sup>-1</sup> m <sup>-2</sup> a <sup>-1</sup> ) in CH <sub>4</sub><br>uptake         | Liu and reaver, 2009   |
| N input                            |                  | Field experiment with 0, 3.7 and 12 g N m <sup>-2</sup> a <sup>-1</sup> application |  | -10.75±3.98(mg C m <sup>-2</sup> a <sup>-1</sup><br>per g N <sup>-1</sup> m <sup>-2</sup> a <sup>-1</sup> ) in CH <sub>4</sub><br>uptake € | Steudler et al., 1989  |
|                                    | Wetland          | Meta-analysis   | 272±15 (mg C m <sup>-2</sup> a <sup>-1</sup> per g N <sup>-1</sup> m <sup>-2</sup> a <sup>-1</sup> ) in CH <sub>4</sub> emission   | $8\pm4 \text{ (mg C g N}^{-1} \text{ m}^{-2} \text{ a}^{-1}\text{)}$<br>in CH <sub>4</sub> emission  | Liu and Greaver, 2009  |
|                                    |                  | Field experiment with 0 and 24 g N m <sup>-2</sup> a <sup>-1</sup> application      |  | 676 (mg C g N <sup>-1</sup> m <sup>-2</sup> a <sup>-1</sup> )<br>in CH <sub>4</sub> emission £   | Zhang et al., 2007c  |
|                                    | Grassland        | Meta-analysis   | -0.21±0.02 (mg C m <sup>-2</sup> a <sup>-1</sup><br>per g N <sup>-1</sup> m <sup>-2</sup> a <sup>-1</sup> ) in CH <sub>4</sub>     | 0 (mg C g N <sup>-1</sup> m <sup>-2</sup> a <sup>-1</sup> ) in CH <sub>4</sub> uptake  | Liu and Greaver, 2009  |

|                |                 |                               | uptake  |   |                       |
|----------------|-----------------|-------------------------------|---|---|-----------------------|
|                | Dry<br>cropland | Meta-analysis                 | 7.43±1.09 (mg C m <sup>-2</sup> a <sup>-1</sup><br>per g N <sup>-1</sup> m <sup>-2</sup> a <sup>-1</sup> ) in CH <sub>4</sub><br>uptake | 12±6 (mg C g N <sup>-1</sup> m <sup>-2</sup> a <sup>-1</sup> )<br>in CH <sub>4</sub> uptake | Liu and Greaver, 2009 |
| O <sub>3</sub> | Peat land       | Double ambient O <sub>3</sub> | Negative yet not significant in CH <sub>4</sub> emission  | Negative yet not significant in CH <sub>4</sub> emission                                    | Morsky et al., 2008   |
| pollution      | meadow          | 10-20ppb higher than ambient  | Negative yet not significant in CH <sub>4</sub> uptake  | Negative yet not significant in CH <sub>4</sub> uptake                                      | Kanerva et al., 2007  |

<sup>\*</sup>The value is estimated by the linear calculation based on regressed equation between atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration (ppm) and annual CH<sub>4</sub> emission from herbaceous wetland over North America (Y = 6.82 \* X + 4754.6,  $R^2 = 0.9963$ , N = 30)

<sup>\*\*</sup>The value is estimated by the linearly calculation based on regressed equation between atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration (ppm) and annual CH<sub>4</sub> emission from forests over North America (Y = 0.0103 \* X - 158.92,  $R^2 = 0.9902$ , N = 30)

<sup>\*\*\*</sup>The value is estimated by the linearly calculation based on regressed equation between atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration (ppm) and annual CH<sub>4</sub> emission from grassland over North America (Y = 0.047 \* X - 568.82,  $R^2 = 0.959$ , N = 30)

<sup>£</sup> Averaged for hardwood and pine temperate forest from the field experimental results with 200 days of frost-free days £ Calculated from the field experimental results in May, June, July, August the growing season of wetland vegetation The effects of N input were summarized based on meta-analysis in *Liu & Greaver's* study [2009]; the effects in this study were calculated based on N deposition-induced changes in CH<sub>4</sub> flux for forest, grassland, and wetland, and N fertilizer-induced changes in CH<sub>4</sub> flux for dry cropland.

## 4.2. Factorial controls on CH<sub>4</sub> flux

The enhancements of CH<sub>4</sub> emission by N input, including atmospheric deposition and anthropogenic fertilizer application, and elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration are possibly due to the higher substrate caused by higher net primary production in response to elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> and N input (Magnani et al., 2007; Reich et al., 2006; Reich et al., 2001); the continental-average N deposition has increased from 0.28 g N m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> in 1979 to 0.39 g N m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> in 2008; and N fertilizer application rate has increased from 4.92 g N m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> in 1979 to 6.92 g N m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> in 2007; O<sub>3</sub> pollution decreased CH<sub>4</sub> emission over North America, in the USA and Canada which is probably due to the negative effect posed by O<sub>3</sub> on plant (Morsky et al., 2008). The effects of land conversion on CH<sub>4</sub> emission really depends on the direction of land conversion, if the conversion is from wetland to other ecosystem types, the CH<sub>4</sub> emission will definitely decrease (Inubushi et al., 2003; Jiang et al., 2009).

### 4.3. Inter-annual variability in CH<sub>4</sub> flux

The overall increases in terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> emission over North America caused by global change factors could be primarily attributed to climate variability during 1979-2008 (Fig. 16, 18). This indicates a potential increase in atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> concentration resulted from accelerating CH<sub>4</sub> emission from terrestrial ecosystem under the future climate change projected by many global circulation models (Forster et al., 2007).

The inter-annual variability in the continental CH<sub>4</sub> flux was dominated by climatic variability (Table 13); this would be supported by the significantly positive correlation between climate-induced and overall CH<sub>4</sub> fluxes (Fig. 15), and the detailed analysis of factorial contribution to terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> flux over the 30 years (Fig. 16 & 17). Meanwhile, the long-term trend of CH<sub>4</sub> flux was also contributed from rising atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration, N deposition,

O<sub>3</sub> pollution, N fertilizer application, and land conversion. The climate variability increased CH<sub>4</sub> emission from North American terrestrial ecosystems; this is primarily resulted from the climatic effects on CH<sub>4</sub> emission over Canada. The increased temperature are primarily occurred in Canada, given that the temperature sensitivity of soil organic matter decomposition is higher in high-latitudinal Canada than those in mid and low latitudinal US and Mexico (Davidson and Janssens, 2006), the increased temperature possibly leads to more DOC in Canada which is the substrate of CH<sub>4</sub> production and finally leads to higher CH<sub>4</sub> emission. This is consistent with previous studies (Zhuang et al., 2004, 2006). The increase in terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> flux over North America during 2005-2007 is primarily attributable to climate variability (Fig. 16 & 18); the increases in CH<sub>4</sub> emission is consistent with the increase in atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> concentration in 2007 (Rigby et al., 2008; Dlugokencky et al., 2009), suggesting that the newly-found increase in atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> concentration in 2007 might be caused by global environment change, especially climate variability.

The contrasting effects of climate variability from 1979 to 2008 on the CH<sub>4</sub> emissions from USA and Canada may be due to the different ecosystem responses to interactions among climate variables (Table 14). As reported that higher increases in air temperature and precipitation occur in Canada than in USA (Groisman and Easterling, 1994; Christensen et al., 2007), which may lead to more substrate and more CH<sub>4</sub> production and higher CH<sub>4</sub> emission; this is consistent with a number of field observations (Schrope et al., 1999; Song et al., 2009). However, it should be noted that the single climate variables might played contrasting role in affecting terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> flux. For example, the temperature effect on CH<sub>4</sub> emission is positive in the USA, yet negative in the Canada; while the effect of multiple factors interaction is positive in Canada, yet negative in the USA (Table 14).

## 4.4. Interactions among multiple factors

Through this study, we also found that the interactive effects among global change factors played an important role in contributing to terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> flux. The interaction among global change factors has been recognized long before (Dermody, 2006); most of the field experiment still treat it as negligible, although few experiments have introduced this in their experiment design (Xia et al., 2009;Reich et al., 2006). The interactive effects among more than three factors are still short of investigation (Heimann and Reichstein, 2008). This study shows that the modeling approach may serve as one complementary tool for the field experiments in addressing interactive effect among multiple factors.

#### 4.5. Uncertainties

This study examined the factorial contributions to temporal and spatial variations in CH<sub>4</sub> flux over North American terrestrial ecosystems during 1979-2008. There are several uncertainties which need to be improved in our future work. First, the climate data used in this study only cover the time period of 1979-2008; the legacy effects of the pre-1979 global change factors could not be included in this study; this might overestimate or underestimate the long-term accumulated CH<sub>4</sub> flux. Second, most of the single factor effects on CH<sub>4</sub> flux have not been fully validated because of the scarcity of the field experiments (Heimann and Reichstein, 2008). Third, some possible disturbances or environmental factors may influence CH<sub>4</sub> flux were not included in this study; for example, the fire (Burke et al., 1997), thaw-freezing cycle in high-latitudinal ecosystems (Turetsky and Louis, 2006; Mastepanov et al., 2008), and insect outbreak (Turetsky and Louis, 2006); all these factors will be important but challenging to be included in the process-based modeling approach. Fourth, the open water emission of CH<sub>4</sub> is a globally significant CH<sub>4</sub> source (Bastviken et al., 2004; Walter et al., 2006; Walter et al., 2007), which may

contribute to the terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> budget, especially from inland small lake or river (Walter et al., 2006; Walter et al., 2007). Fifth, the uncertainties caused by model structure, parameters, and input data might need to be evaluated for accurately quantifying the relative contribution of each factor to the regional CH<sub>4</sub> flux. Last but not least, the mechanisms for CH<sub>4</sub> flux in response to global change factors need to be improved in future studies, as the global change factors may yield different impacts on production and consumption of atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub>. Partitioning the effects of global change factors on CH<sub>4</sub> production and consumption may be one of the major efforts improving our estimation of regional CH<sub>4</sub> flux in the context of changing environment.

### **5. Conclusions**

Factorial contributions to the spatial and temporal variations in CH<sub>4</sub> flux over North America were examined at both continental and country levels by using a highly integrated process-based model driven by multiple global change factors including changing climate, N deposition, rising atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>, O<sub>3</sub> pollution, N fertilizer application, and land conversion. Although some uncertainties, the attribution of spatial and temporal variations in CH<sub>4</sub> flux over North America to six factors and their interaction is helpful in advancing our understanding of the dynamics of atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> concentration; it might also benefit the policy-making for curbing the increase in atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> concentration. This study found the contrasting climatic effects on CH<sub>4</sub> emissions from the USA and Canada. The complicated effects of multiple-factor interaction on CH<sub>4</sub> flux suggest that the current experiments which usually ignore the interactive effects from multiple-factor may lead to biases in the estimation of CH<sub>4</sub> flux. This study also pointed out that the models driven by few global change factors may bring bias in estimating CH<sub>4</sub> flux. The climate-dominated inter-annual variations in CH<sub>4</sub> flux pretends a changed regime

of CH<sub>4</sub> exchange between terrestrial ecosystems and the atmosphere in the response to projected climate change (Forster et al., 2007).

This study also provides insights for the examination of multiple-factor interactive effects on terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> flux. Given the advantages of modeling approach in quantifying regional CH<sub>4</sub> flux and the importance of field experiments in model improvement and flux estimation, clearly, a collaborative effort between field ecologists and modelers is necessary for further investigation of the underlying mechanisms for spatial and temporal variations in CH<sub>4</sub> exchange between terrestrial ecosystems and the atmosphere.

Chapter 4. Multiple-factor Control on Terrestrial Nitrous Oxide Flux over North America

### Abstract

Nitrous oxide (N<sub>2</sub>O) is a potent greenhouse gas which also contributes to the depletion of stratospheric ozone (O<sub>3</sub>). However, the magnitude and underlying mechanisms for the spatiotemporal variations in the terrestrial sources of N<sub>2</sub>O are still far from certain. Using a process-based ecosystem model (Dynamic Land Ecosystem Model), driven by multiple global change factors including climate variability, nitrogen (N) deposition, rising atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>, O<sub>3</sub> pollution, N fertilization, and land use conversion, the spatial and temporal variations in terrestrial N<sub>2</sub>O flux over North America were examined and attributed to various driving factors. From 1979 to 2008, the North America accumulatively emitted 58.17  $\pm$  0.85 T g N<sub>2</sub>O-N (1T g =  $10^{12}$  g), of which global change factors contributed 2.81  $\pm$  0.98 T g N<sub>2</sub>O-N, and baseline emission contributed 55.35  $\pm$  0.56 T g N<sub>2</sub>O-N. The elevated CO<sub>2</sub> led to decreases in terrestrial  $N_2O$  emission at 0.51  $\pm$  0.07 T g  $N_2O$ -N. Climate variability, N deposition,  $O_3$  pollution, N fertilization, and land use conversion increased N<sub>2</sub>O emission by  $0.56 \pm 0.68$ ,  $0.50 \pm 0.07$ ,  $0.10 \pm$ 0.02,  $0.92 \pm 0.09$ , and  $0.16 \pm 0.01$  T g N<sub>2</sub>O-N, respectively. The interactive effect among multiple factors enhanced  $N_2O$  emission by  $1.10 \pm 0.37$  T g  $N_2O$ -N over the 30 years. At country level, climate variability and elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> decreased, while all other single factors and multiple-factor interaction enhanced N<sub>2</sub>O emission in the United States of America (USA) over the past 30 years; during the same time period, elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> and multiple factor interaction decreased, while other factors enhanced N2O emission from Canada; and

elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> and land conversion decreased, while other factors enhanced N<sub>2</sub>O emission from Mexico. Southeastern part of the continental North America including central Canada, southeastern USA, and entire Mexico acted as a strong source for atmospheric N<sub>2</sub>O while other parts functioned as a weak source of N<sub>2</sub>O. The effects of climate variability and multiple-factor interaction dominated the inter-annual variations in terrestrial N<sub>2</sub>O emission at both continental and country levels, indicating that the projected change in global climate system during this century may substantially alter the regime of N<sub>2</sub>O emission from terrestrial ecosystems. It also implies that the interactive effect among global change factors may yield significant effects on N<sub>2</sub>O flux and need more examination with field experiments.

### 1. Introduction

Nitrous oxide (N<sub>2</sub>O) plays an important role in both contributing to greenhouse effect (Denman et al., 2007; Rodhe, 1990) and depleting stratospheric ozone (O<sub>3</sub>) (Denman et al., 2007; Cicerone, 1987). The atmospheric N<sub>2</sub>O concentration has increased from 270 ppb (one part per billion) in 1750 to 319 ppb in 2005 (Forster et al., 2007); terrestrial ecosystems under the impacts of anthropogenic activities have been recognized as one of major sources for this increase (Keller et al., 1986; Bouwman et al., 1993; del Grosso et al., 2006; Li et al., 1996; Liu, 1996; Repo et al., 2009; Williams et al., 1992; Forster et al., 2007; Denman et al., 2007). Estimating the terrestrial courses of N<sub>2</sub>O and examining their factorial contributions will be crucial for advancing our understanding of the dynamics of atmospheric N<sub>2</sub>O concentration, and further provide helpful information for policy-making to curb the continuous increase in atmospheric N<sub>2</sub>O concentration (Denman et al., 2007; Tian et al., 2009b).

N<sub>2</sub>O flux has been recognized as a result of a suite of microbial processes which were influenced by a variety of environmental factors (Conrad, 1996; Williams et al., 1992). Globally changing environments will alter these factors and substrates, and further change the N2O flux (Bouwman et al., 1993; Conrad, 1996; Goldberg and Gebauer, 2009; Kanerva et al., 2007; Kettunen et al., 2005; Williams et al., 1992; Ambus and Robertson, 1999). For example, nitrogen (N) input may increase N<sub>2</sub>O production by increasing substance availability (Kettunen et al., 2005; Mcswiney and Robertson, 2005); elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> may reduce N availability in soil owing to progressive N accumulation in plant biomass (Luo et al., 2004; McGuire et al., 1995), which cut down the N<sub>2</sub>O emission (Phillips et al., 2001); alternatively, elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> might increase photosynthetic products and stimulate microbial process, and thus increase N<sub>2</sub>O emission (Kettunen et al., 2005; Ineson et al., 1998); if these two effects are counterbalanced, it may appear as neutral response of N<sub>2</sub>O flux to elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> (Kanerva et al., 2007; Ambus and Robertson, 1999); O<sub>3</sub> pollution may alter microbial community (Kanerva et al., 2008) and cause increase or decrease in N<sub>2</sub>O emission, depending on time and location (Kanerva et al., 2007); the effects of climate variability and land conversion on the  $N_2O$  emission is more complicated and really dependent on the specific site condition (Jiang et al., 2009; Goldberg and Gebauer, 2009; Zhang et al., 2007b).

In the past decades, considerable effort has been put on the accurate estimation of terrestrial N<sub>2</sub>O flux (Potter et al., 1996; Xu et al., 2008; Liu, 1996; Denman et al., 2007; Matson and Vitousek, 1990; Bouwman et al., 1993). A number of estimates for N<sub>2</sub>O flux have been achieved by extrapolating average fluxes from chamber-based measurements to the areal extent of vegetation or soil classes from which the measurements were taken (Keller et al., 1986; Huang et al., 2003; Matson et al., 1989), or by using a simple empirical model (Xu et al., 2008). In these

approaches, uncertainties were introduced because the spatial heterogeneity within the classes, as well as the seasonal and interannual variability in climatic and biotic controls on emission rates were neglected, at least partially (Potter et al., 1996; Matson et al., 1989). Meanwhile, the empirical methods in estimating regional N<sub>2</sub>O flux could not be used to attribute the spatiotemporal variations in terrestrial N<sub>2</sub>O flux to underlying mechanisms. So, a large-scale estimation of terrestrial N<sub>2</sub>O flux with consideration of spatial heterogeneity of soil, vegetation, and climate variations, and also could be used for factorial attribution, is highly needed.

Process-based modeling approach has become more and more popular in conducting regional estimation of N<sub>2</sub>O flux (Del Grosso et al., 2006; Li et al., 2001; Potter et al., 1996). Although the process-based models have the potential to explore the potential contribution from each driving forces to the spatiotemporal variations in terrestrial N<sub>2</sub>O as they have been conducted for CO<sub>2</sub> flux (McGuire et al., 2001; Tian et al., 2003; Mu et al., 2008), none has been utilized to attribute the spatial and temporal variations in terrestrial N<sub>2</sub>O flux to its driving factors.

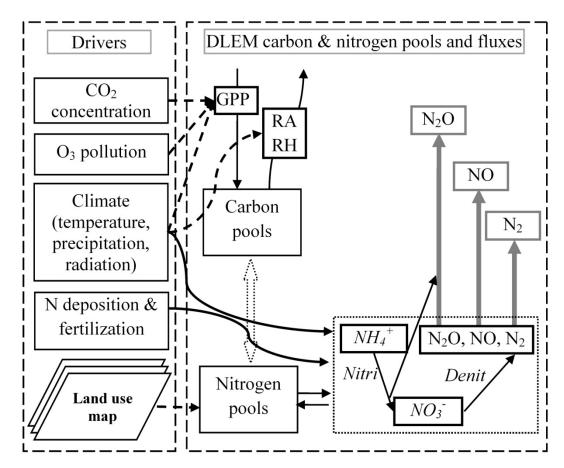
North America, as one of the extensively investigated continents, still lacks accurate estimate of N<sub>2</sub>O emission due to limitations in method and observations. A number of studies estimated the N<sub>2</sub>O emission by solely focusing on one ecosystem type or considering one global change factor (Del Grosso et al., 2006; Xu et al., 2008; Potter et al., 1996). For example, Li et al estimated N<sub>2</sub>O emission from cropland in the United State of America (USA) by using a process-based model DNDC (Li et al., 1996). Del Grosso et al estimated the N<sub>2</sub>O flux from cropland in the USA by using the DAYCENT model (Del Grosso et al., 2006). One of our previous studies simulated the regional flux of N<sub>2</sub>O over North America during 1979-2008 by using a process-based ecosystem model, driven by multiple global change factors including climate variability,

elevated atmospheric  $CO_2$ , N deposition,  $O_3$  pollution, N fertilization, and land use change (Tian et al., 2009b). In this study, we will further our analysis and attribute the variations in terrestrial  $N_2O$  at spatial and temporal scales to various factors.

Specifically, the objectives of this study are 1) to examine the factorial contributions to the spatial variation of terrestrial N<sub>2</sub>O flux over North America during 1979-2008; 2) to quantify the factorial contributions to the temporal variations in terrestrial N<sub>2</sub>O flux over North America during 1979-2008; 3) to quantify the factorial contributions to the 30-year accumulative flux of N<sub>2</sub>O over North America at both continental and country levels; 4) to identify the major factors responsible for the spatial and temporal variations in terrestrial N<sub>2</sub>O flux at both continental and country levels. The global change factors that will be evaluated in this study include climate variability, rising atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>, N deposition, O<sub>3</sub> pollution, changes in land use and land cover type, and N fertilization. The interactive effects among these six factors were calculated by subtracting the changes in N<sub>2</sub>O flux contributed from all factors together by the changes in N<sub>2</sub>O flux caused by six individual factors (see Experiment design section for the detail information).

#### 2. Materials and methods

# 2.1. Brief description of the model used in this study



Major processes: *Ntri*: Nitrification; *Denit*: Denitrification; GPP is the gross primary productivity; RA is the autotrophic respiration from plant, and RH is the heterotrophic respiration; Drivers are the multiple global change factors which yield controls on or feedback to ecosystem processes in the DLEM framework. The effects from drivers were expressed as the line starting from drivers to ecosystem processes or pools. Solid lines represent direct, while dash lines represent indirect impacts on N<sub>2</sub>O processes.

Fig. 20 Conceptual diagram showing major processes for N<sub>2</sub>O flux in response to multiple global change factors in the DLEM model

The model used in this study is an integrative ecosystem model DLEM which couples major biogeochemical cycles, hydrological cycles, and vegetation dynamics to make daily, spatially-explicit estimates of carbon (C), N, and water fluxes and pool sizes in terrestrial ecosystems. The DLEM also simulates the managed ecosystems including agricultural ecosystems, plantation forests and pastures. The spatial data set of land management, such as irrigation, fertilization, rotation, and harvest can be used as input information for simulating influences of land management on the structure and functioning of ecosystems. This model has been calibrated against various field data from the Chinese Ecological Research Network (CERN), US Long-Term Ecological Research (LTER) network, and AmeriFlux network which cover various ecosystems, including forest, grassland, shrub, tundra, desert, wetland, and cropland. The simulated results have been compared with independent field data and satellite products. The DLEM operates at a daily time step and at varied spatial resolutions, from meters to kilometers, from regional to global. The detailed information for DLEM could be referred to our previous publications (Liu et al., 2008; Lu, 2009; Ren, 2009; Ren et al., 2007a; Ren et al., 2007b; Tian et al., 2010a, 2010b; Zhang, 2008; Zhang et al., 2007a; Xu et al., 2010) and the N<sub>2</sub>O module has been described in detail in Tian et al. (Tian et al., 2010b).

In the DLEM, both denitrification and nitrification processes are simulated as one-step process as we do not consider the mid-products in each process. Nitrification, a process converting ammonium into nitrate, is simulated as a function of soil temperature, moisture, and the NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> concentration (Lin et al., 2000; Tian et al., 2009c). Denitrification, through which the nitrate is converted into N gases, is simulated in the DLEM as a function of soil temperature, moisture, and the NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> concentration (Lin et al., 2000; Tian et al., 2009b). All the products of nitrification and denitrification that leave system are N-containing gases. The empirical equation

reported by Davidson et al. (Davidson et al., 2000) is used to separate  $N_2O$  from other gases (mainly NO and  $N_2$ ).

In summary, multiple global change factors yield direct and/or indirect impacts on  $N_2O$  processes in the DLEM (Fig. 20), which could be expressed as the following equation.

 $N_2O = V_{max}f(C_a, w_i, T_{air}, APAR)f(ozone)f(N)$  Equation 25 where  $N_2O$  is the N<sub>2</sub>O flux;  $V_{max}$  is the maximum rate of N<sub>2</sub>O production via nitrification and denitrification;  $f(C_a, w_i, T_{air}, APAR)$  describes the effects of air temperature, atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration, soil moisture, daily temperature, and absorbed photosynthetically active radiation on N<sub>2</sub>O flux through its photosynthesis;  $f(O_3)$  describes the effects of O<sub>3</sub> pollution; f(N) describes the effect of N input;  $C_a$  is atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration,  $w_i$  is soil moisture;  $T_{air}$  is daily temperature, APAR is absorbed photosynthetically active radiation. It should be noted that the above equation solely includes the direct and indirect effects from multiple global change factors on N<sub>2</sub>O flux; the other environmental factors which might influence N<sub>2</sub>O flux were not incorporated in the equation, for example, soil pH, soil porosity.

## 2.2. Study area and input data

This section is as same as the content in section 2.2 in the Chapter 3.

### 2.3. Experimental design

To determine the relative effects of N deposition, O<sub>3</sub> pollution, climate variability, elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>, land-use change, and N fertilization on the terrestrial N<sub>2</sub>O flux over North America, we conducted nineteen simulations in this study (Table 10; same as that in Chapter 3). One overall simulation was set up to simulate the terrestrial N<sub>2</sub>O flux over North America by considering the temporal and spatial dynamics of all six global change factors. Six more simulations were set up to simulate the effects of each individual factor on N<sub>2</sub>O flux. For

example, to determine the effects of climate variability alone, we ran DLEM using the gridded historical daily data for air temperature including maximum, minimum, and average air temperature, relative humidity, solar radiation, and precipitation, but kept all other five global change factors at the level in 1900: the atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration, N deposition, O<sub>3</sub> pollution, and N fertilization for cropland were kept constant at the level in 1900 and the land cover type in the year of 1900 (potential vegetation map with cropland and urban land in 1900). To determine the effects of CO<sub>2</sub> fertilization alone, we ran DLEM using the historical atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations, but kept all other five global change factors constant: a 30-year average daily climate data was used to represent the constant climatic data and the potential vegetation map with crop and urban land in 1900 was used to represent the constant land cover type, N deposition, O<sub>3</sub> pollution, and N fertilization data were kept constant in the year of 1900. For each of the above seven simulations, we set up one corresponding simulation which is the same as the previous simulation except the input data in 1979 was used to drive the post-1979 simulations; this design is used to capture the internal dynamics of the system which will serve as baseline.

Five more simulations were set up to separate the contributions from each single climate variable: precipitation, temperature (maximum, average, minimum), solar radiation, and relative humidity. Four simulations were set up to simulate the contribution from each of four climate variables, and one more was set up as baseline to exclude the contribution from system dynamics; i.e. the post-1979 simulations were fed by 1979 climate data (Table 10).

The implementation of DLEM simulation includes the following steps: 1) equilibrium run, 2) spinning-up run and 3) transient run. In this study, we used potential vegetation, long-term mean climate during 1979-2008, the concentration levels of N deposition, O<sub>3</sub>, atmospheric

 $CO_2$  in the year 1900 to drive the model run to an equilibrium state (i.e. the inter-annual variations are < 0.1 g m<sup>-2</sup> for carbon storage, < 0.1 g m<sup>-2</sup> for N storage). After the system reaches equilibrium state, the model was run with an addition of cropland and urban areas for another 3000 years for spinning-up purposes. Finally, the model was run in transient mode with daily climate data, annual  $CO_2$  concentration and N deposition inputs from 1901 to 2008 to simulate the terrestrial  $N_2O$  flux. Only the outputs between 1979 and 2008 were analyzed to show the spatial and temporal patterns of terrestrial  $N_2O$  flux in North America's terrestrial ecosystems. Urban was treated as grassland, which is as same as the strategy in other terrestrial biosphere model (McGuire et al., 2001). Baseline flux was defined as the  $N_2O$  flux during 1979-2008 simulated by DLEM driven by the input data of 1979; the changes thereafter comparing to baseline flux was assumed solely caused by global change factors, individually or in combinations.

## 2.4. Model parameterization

The model parameterization and validation at both site and regional levels have been conducted in our previous study (Tian et al., 2010b); the same parameter sets were used in this study. We will not describe them in detail in this study.

### 2.5. Statistic

The regression analysis was used in this study to find the long-term changing trend of input data and  $N_2O$  fluxes generated by various simulations. All the statistic analyses were conducted by using the software SAS 9.2 and SPSS 17.0 for Windows XP.

# 3. Results

# 3.1. Spatial and temporal patterns of driving forces during 1979-2008

This section is as same as the content in section 3.1 in the Chapter 3.

# 3.2. Spatial distribution of $N_2O$ flux over North America during 1979-2008

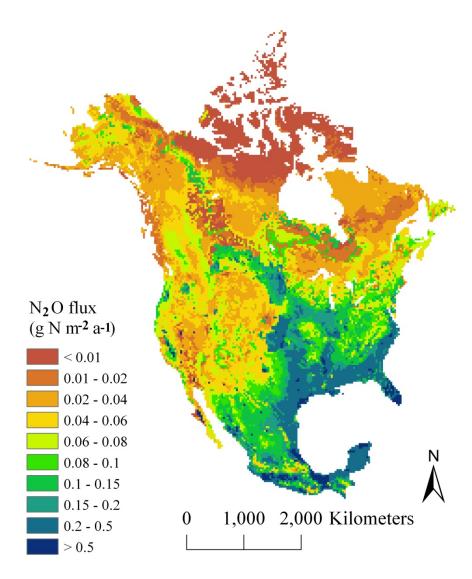


Fig. 21 Spatial variations of terrestrial  $N_2O$  fluxes caused by global change factors over North America from 1979 to 2008

The terrestrial  $N_2O$  flux over North America showed a significant spatial variation, with a strong source in southeastern continental North America including southeastern USA and majority of Mexico, and a weak source in northern part of North America (Fig. 21). The southern USA features high  $N_2O$  emission, up to approximately 1 g N m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup>, while the western USA has relatively low  $N_2O$  emission rate; there was a north-to-south increasing gradient of  $N_2O$  emission across Canada; the  $N_2O$  emission rate was as low as 0.0001 g N m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> in northern Canada, and as high as approximately 0.4 g N m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> in southern Canada; the entire Mexico acted as a strong source for  $N_2O$ , with the national  $N_2O$  emission being 0.21  $\pm$  0.03 g N m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> over the past 30 years.

# 3.3. Spatial contribution to the spatial variations in temporal N<sub>2</sub>O flux during 1979-2008

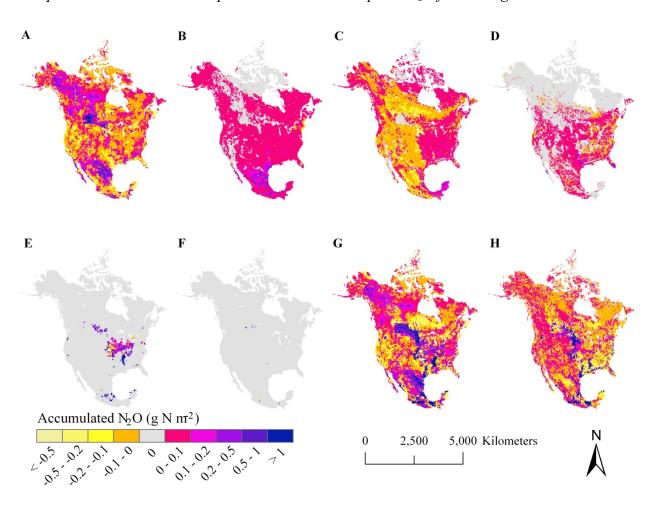


Fig. 22 Factorial contributions to the spatial variations in accumulated N<sub>2</sub>O flux over North America from 1979 to 2008 (A: climatic variability; B: N deposition; C: CO<sub>2</sub>; D: O<sub>3</sub> pollution; E: N fertilization; F: land conversion; G: all combined; H: interaction)

For a N-balanced system, a portion of N will leave system as  $N_2O$  gas; when external factors were posed on, the terrestrial  $N_2O$  flux will be changed; the terrestrial  $N_2O$  flux at N-balanced state is background emission, the changes in terrestrial  $N_2O$  flux caused by external factors is external-factor-induced  $N_2O$  flux. Throughout the study period, the accumulative  $N_2O$  emission over North America was composed of two components; one is the baseline emission as the background emission through study period; the other component is the flux contributed from changes in various individual and interactive effects of several global change factors. After removing the baseline flux of  $N_2O$ , the left flux of  $N_2O$  was contributed from six global change factors and their interaction.

Over the past 30 years, climate variations enhanced N<sub>2</sub>O emission over majority of the continental North America, while decreased N<sub>2</sub>O emission over portions of western Alaska, eastern USA and eastern Canada (Fig 22A); N deposition enhanced N<sub>2</sub>O emission over the most of continental North America with prominent increases over the Mexico (Fig 22B); elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> enhanced N<sub>2</sub>O emission in eastern USA and northeastern Canada, while decreased N<sub>2</sub>O emission in western USA, western Canada and majority of Mexico (Fig 22C); O<sub>3</sub> pollution increased N<sub>2</sub>O emission in majority of USA and southern Canada, while did not yield significant impacts on N<sub>2</sub>O flux in majority of Canada (Fig 22D); N fertilization enhanced N<sub>2</sub>O emission in central USA which is agricultural land (Fig 22E), while land use conversion only affects a small amount of area which experienced land use conversion between natural vegetation and cropland or urban in the past few years (Fig 22F); interactive effect among global change factors enhanced N<sub>2</sub>O emission across portions of North America including northwestern

continental North America, while decreased N<sub>2</sub>O emission in eastern USA and Canada (Fig 22G); combining all the effects from various global change factors, the N<sub>2</sub>O emission was enhanced across majority of continental North America, yet was decreased in portions of continental North America (Fig 22H).

# 3.4. Temporal patterns of N<sub>2</sub>O flux over North America during 1979-2008

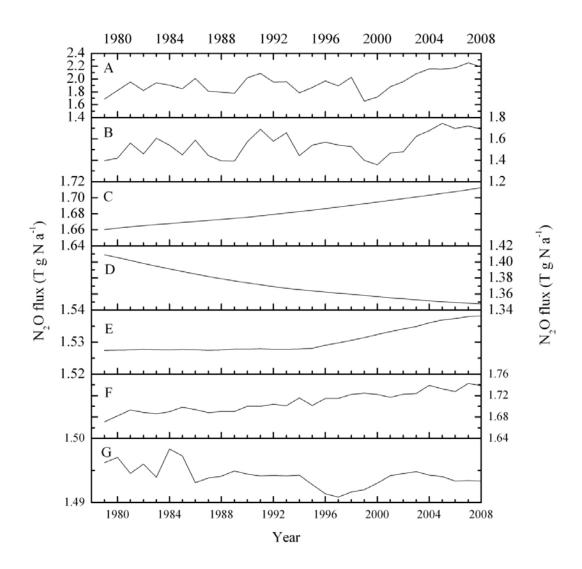


Fig. 23 Temporal variations of terrestrial N<sub>2</sub>O flux caused by global change factors over North America from 1979 to 2008 (A: all combined simulation; B: climate only simulation; C: N deposition only simulation; D: CO<sub>2</sub> only simulation; E: O<sub>3</sub> pollution only simulation; F: N fertilization only simulation; G: land conversion only simulation)

The continental-level terrestrial flux of N<sub>2</sub>O over the North America showed a significant inter-annual fluctuation during 1979-2008 (Fig 23). The highest N<sub>2</sub>O emission was 2.25 T g  $N_2O-N$  a<sup>-1</sup> in 2007, and the lowest was 1.66 T g  $N_2O-N$  a-1 in 1999 (Fig 23). The mean annual  $N_2O$  flux over North America's terrestrial ecosystems was 1.94  $\pm$  0.16 T g  $N_2O$ -N  $a^{-1}$ , with an overall increasing rate of  $9.99 \pm 2.76$  G g (1G g =  $10^9$  g) N<sub>2</sub>O-N  $a^{-1}$ , over the past 30 years. The long-term increasing trend and inter-annual fluctuation in terrestrial N2O flux were contributed from multiple global change factors (Fig 23). Climate variability exerted a significantly interannual variation in N<sub>2</sub>O flux, with an increasing rate of  $6.10 \pm 2.12$  G g N<sub>2</sub>O-N a<sup>-1</sup> (P = 0.008). N deposition contributed to an increasing rate of 1.77  $\pm$  0.03 G g N<sub>2</sub>O-N a<sup>-1</sup> (P < 0.001), and N fertilization contributed to an increasing rate at  $2.06 \pm 0.012$  G g N<sub>2</sub>O-N a<sup>-1</sup> for continental N<sub>2</sub>O emission (P < 0.001). The continuous increased atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration continuously decreased N<sub>2</sub>O emission which generated a decreasing rate of 2.06 ± 0.08 G g N<sub>2</sub>O-N a<sup>-1</sup> (P < 0.001) over the study period, O<sub>3</sub> pollution made a positive effect on N<sub>2</sub>O emission at a rate of  $0.38 \pm 0.04$  G g N<sub>2</sub>O-N a<sup>-1</sup> (P < 0.001), while land conversion yielded decreasing trend at  $0.10 \pm$  $0.03 \text{ G g N}_2\text{O-N a}^{-1}$  (P = 0.0025), respectively.

## 3.5. Factorial contribution to the accumulated N<sub>2</sub>O flux over North America during 1979-2008

We summed up the individual global change factor-induced changes in  $N_2O$  flux over 30 years to analyze the contributions of six single factors and their interaction (Fig. 24). To express the uncertainties associated with the accumulated  $N_2O$  flux caused by six individual factors and their interaction, we treated the thirty annual fluxes as a sample to calculate the average flux and its standard error. Finally, the 30-year accumulated flux and its standard error over study period were reported. During the 30-year study period, the accumulative  $N_2O$  flux over North America was  $58.17 \pm 0.85$  T g  $N_2O$ -N, of which  $55.35 \pm 0.56$  T g  $N_2O$ -N was contributed from baseline

flux and  $2.81 \pm 0.98$  T g  $N_2O$ -N was caused by global change factors. Elevated atmospheric  $CO_2$  decreased the  $N_2O$  emission by  $0.51 \pm 0.07$  T g  $N_2O$ -N from North America's terrestrial ecosystems, while all the other single factors increased  $N_2O$  emission. Climate variations, N deposition,  $O_3$  pollution, N fertilization, land conversion, and multiple-fact interaction enhanced continental  $N_2O$  emission by  $0.56 \pm 0.68$ ,  $0.50 \pm 0.07$ ,  $0.10 \pm 0.02$ ,  $0.92 \pm 0.09$ ,  $0.16 \pm 0.01$ , and  $1.10 \pm 0.37$  T g  $N_2O$ -N, respectively (Table 16).

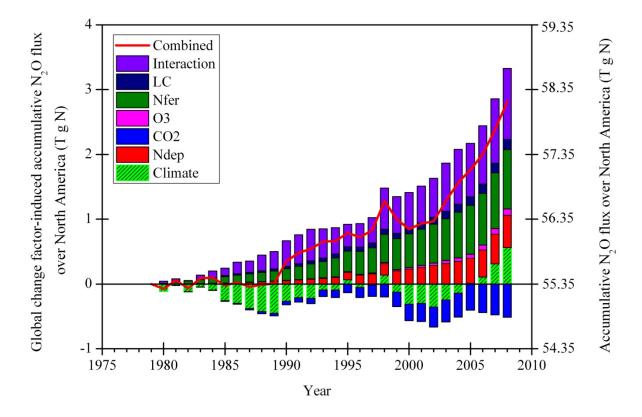


Fig. 24 Factorial contributions to accumulated N<sub>2</sub>O flux over North America during 1979-2008 (The right Y-axis shows the accumulative N<sub>2</sub>O flux with baseline; *Interaction* means contribution from multiple-factor interaction; *LC* means contribution from land conversion; *Nfer* means contribution from N fertilization; O<sub>3</sub> means contribution from O<sub>3</sub> pollution; CO<sub>2</sub> means contribution from elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>; *Ndep* means contribution from N deposition; *Climate* means contribution from climate variability)

Table 16 Factorial contributions to the accumulated N<sub>2</sub>O from 1979 to 2008

|        |  | Baseline         | Climate      | Ndep            | CO <sub>2</sub> | O <sub>3</sub>      | Nfer            | Land conversion | Interaction      | Total flux   |
|--------|--|------------------|--------------|-----------------|-----------------|---------------------|-----------------|-----------------|------------------|--------------|
| USA    | Accumulative N <sub>2</sub> O flux (T g N) | $31.81 \pm 0.42$ | -0.10 ± 0.47 | 0.22 ± 0.03     | -0.25 ± 0.04    | $0.08 \pm 0.02$     | $0.55 \pm 0.07$ | $0.18 \pm 0.02$ | $0.18 \pm 0.26$  | 32.68 ± 0.45 |
|        | Percentage (%)                             | 97.34            | -0.31        | 0.67            | -0.76           | 0.02                | 1.68            | 0.56            | 0.56             | 100          |
| Canada | Accumulative N <sub>2</sub> O flux (T g N) | $10.23 \pm 0.12$ | 0.55 ± 0.29  | 0.03 ± 0.005    | -0.20 ± 0.02    | 0.004<br>±<br>0.001 | 0.09 ± 0.01     | 0.001 ± 0.002   | $-0.10 \pm 0.08$ | 10.60 ± 0.22 |
|        | Percentage (%)                             | 96.47            | 5.18         | 0.27            | -1.89           | 0.04                | 0.83            | 0.01            | -0.91            | 100          |
| Mexico | Accumulative N <sub>2</sub> O flux (T g N) | $13.31 \pm 0.38$ | 0.12 ± 0.42  | 0.25 ± 0.04     | -0.07 ± 0.01    | 0.01 ± 0.003        | 0.28 ± 0.02     | -0.03 ± 0.01    | $1.01 \pm 0.18$  | 14.88 ± 0.46 |
|        | Percentage (%)                             | 89.43            | 0.78         | 1.68            | -0.44           | 0.08                | 1.89            | -0.19           | 6.78             | 100          |
| NA     | Accumulative N <sub>2</sub> O flux (T g N) | $55.35 \pm 0.56$ | 0.56 ± 0.68  | $0.50 \pm 0.07$ | -0.51 ± 0.07    | 0.10 ± 0.02         | 0.92 ± 0.09     | $0.16 \pm 0.01$ | $1.10 \pm 0.37$  | 58.17 ± 0.85 |
|        | Percentage (%)                             | 95.16            | 0.97         | 0.86            | -0.88           | 0.17                | 1.58            | 0.27            | 1.89             | 100          |

Country- or individual factor-based estimates may not sum to totals because of the effects of rounding in reporting those estimates;

Combined represents the effects with all six factors being considered; Climate represents the impacts of climate variability only; Ndep represents the impacts of N deposition;  $CO_2$  represents the impacts of  $CO_2$  variation;  $CO_3$  represents the impacts of N fertilization; Land conversion represents the impacts of land cover change only; Interaction represents the balance of all interactive effects of the six environmental factors

Table 17 Contributions from individual climate variable to the climate-induced N<sub>2</sub>O accumulation (T g N) from 1979 to 2008

|                  | Precipitation    | Relative humidity | Solar radiation  | Temperature      | Interaction       | Total flux       |
|------------------|------------------|-------------------|------------------|------------------|-------------------|------------------|
| US               | $-2.62 \pm 0.39$ | $-3.71 \pm 0.35$  | $-3.64 \pm 0.35$ | $-0.37 \pm 0.42$ | $-10.25 \pm 1.05$ | $-0.10 \pm 0.47$ |
| Canada           | $0.07 \pm 0.25$  | $-1.73 \pm 0.16$  | $-1.80 \pm 0.16$ | $-1.39 \pm 0.17$ | $5.40 \pm 0.49$   | $0.55 \pm 0.29$  |
| Mexico           | $-0.18 \pm 0.44$ | $-0.78 \pm 0.31$  | $-0.79 \pm 0.31$ | $0.56 \pm 0.34$  | $1.31 \pm 0.92$   | $0.12 \pm 0.42$  |
| North<br>America | $-2.74 \pm 0.62$ | $-6.22 \pm 0.50$  | $-6.23 \pm 0.51$ | $-1.21 \pm 0.59$ | $16.96 \pm 1.49$  | $0.56 \pm 0.68$  |

Country- or individual factor-based estimates may not sum to totals because of the effects of rounding in reporting those estimates

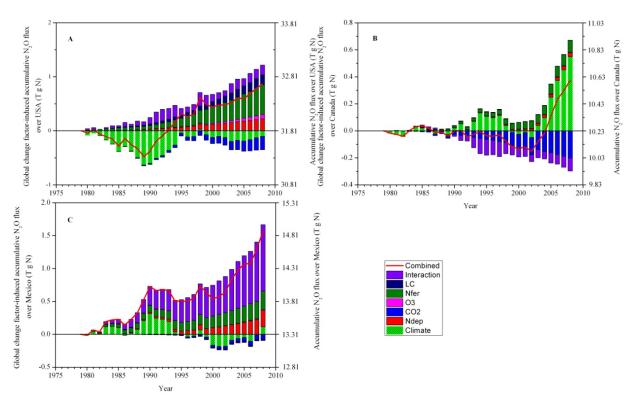


Fig. 25 Factorial contributions to accumulated N<sub>2</sub>O flux at country-level during 1979-2008 (A: United States of America; B: Canada; C: Mexico) (The right Y-axis shows the accumulative N<sub>2</sub>O flux with baseline; *Interaction* means contribution from multiple-factor interaction; *LC* means contribution from land conversion; *Nfer* means contribution from N fertilization; O<sub>3</sub> means contribution from O<sub>3</sub> pollution; *CO*<sub>2</sub> means contribution from elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>; *Ndep* means contribution from N deposition; *Climate* means contribution from climate variability)

To examine the factorial contributions to accumulated terrestrial  $N_2O$  flux for three countries, we further partitioned continental level  $N_2O$  flux into country-level fluxes (Fig. 25). The 30-year accumulative  $N_2O$  emission was  $32.68 \pm 0.45$  T g  $N_2O$ -N for USA,  $10.60 \pm 0.22$  T g  $N_2O$ -N for Canada, and  $14.88 \pm 0.0.46$  T g  $N_2O$ -N for Mexico, respectively (Table 16). For USA, climate variability and elevated atmospheric  $CO_2$  decreased  $N_2O$  emission by  $0.10 \pm 0.47$  T g  $N_2O$ -N and  $0.25 \pm 0.04$  T g  $N_2O$ -N during the past 30 years, while N deposition,  $O_3$  pollution, N fertilization, land conversion, and multiple-factor interaction increased the country-level  $N_2O$  emission (Table 16). For Canada, climate variations, N deposition,  $O_3$  pollution, and N fertilization increased  $N_2O$  emission by  $0.55 \pm 0.29$ ,  $0.03 \pm 0.005$ ,  $0.004 \pm 0.001$ , and  $0.09 \pm 0.01$ 

T g  $N_2O$ -N, respectively, during the 1979-2008; while elevated atmospheric  $CO_2$  and multiple-factor interaction decreased  $N_2O$  emission by  $0.20 \pm 0.02$  T g  $N_2O$ -N and  $0.10 \pm 0.08$  T g  $N_2O$ -N, respectively (Table 16). For Mexico, climate variability, N deposition,  $O_3$  pollution, N fertilization, and multiple-factor interaction enhanced  $N_2O$  emission by  $0.12 \pm 0.42$ ,  $0.25 \pm 0.04$ ,  $0.01 \pm 0.003$ ,  $0.28 \pm 0.02$ , and  $1.01 \pm 0.18$  T g  $N_2O$ -N, respectively, during the time period of 1979-2008; while elevated atmospheric  $CO_2$  and land conversion decreased  $N_2O$  emission by  $0.07 \pm 0.01$  T g  $N_2O$ -N and  $0.03 \pm 0.01$  T g  $N_2O$ -N, respectively (Table 16). All climate variables including precipitation, solar radiation, relative humidity, and temperature, made negative impacts on  $N_2O$  flux in North America and the US. While precipitation stimulated  $N_2O$  flux in Canada and temperature change enhanced  $N_2O$  emission from Mexico (Table 17). Overall, the global change factors enhanced  $N_2O$  emission at country- and continental levels over the study period.

For the accumulative N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes, the baseline emission, climate variability, N deposition, elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>, O<sub>3</sub> pollution, N fertilization, land conversion, and multiple-factor interaction contributed 95.16%, 0.97%, 0.86%, -0.88%, 0.17%, 1.58%, 0.27%, and 1.89%, respectively, to the continental-level emission from the entire North America. For the country-level accumulative terrestrial N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes, the baseline emission, climate variability, N deposition, elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>, O<sub>3</sub> pollution, N fertilization, land conversion, and interaction contributed 97.34%, -0.31%, 0.67%, -0.76%, 0.25%, 1.68%, 0.56%, and 0.56%, respectively, to the country-level emission from USA, 96.47%, 5.18%, 0.27%, -1.89%, 0.04%, 0.83%, 0.01%, and -0.91%, respectively, to the country-level emission from Canada, and 89.43%, 0.78%, 1.68%, -0.44%, 0.08%, 1.89%, -0.19%, and 6.78%, respectively, to the country-level emission from Mexico (Table 16).

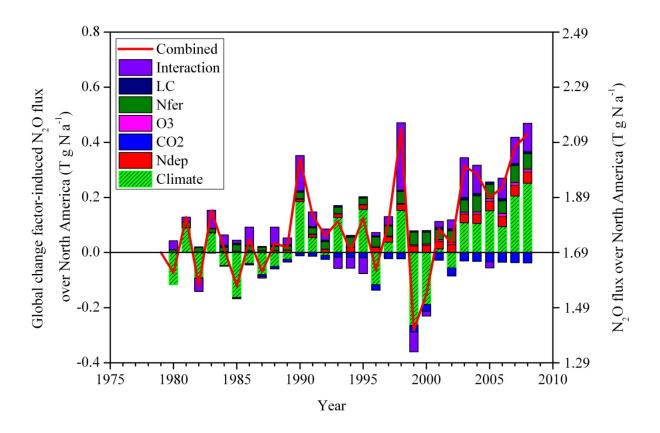


Fig. 26 Factorial contribution to the inter-annual variations in N<sub>2</sub>O flux over North America (The right Y-axis shows the accumulative N<sub>2</sub>O flux with baseline; *Interaction* means contribution from multiple-factor interaction; *LC* means contribution from land conversion; *Nfer* means contribution from N fertilization; O<sub>3</sub> means contribution from O<sub>3</sub> pollution; CO<sub>2</sub> means contribution from elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>; *Ndep* means contribution from N deposition; *Climate* means contribution from climate variability)

Inter-annual variation is one of major attributes of ecosystem processes; it may be caused by internal mechanisms or external environmental control. Inter-annual variation in terrestrial N<sub>2</sub>O flux has been shown over North America from 1979 to 2008 (Fig 23). To examine the controlling factors for this inter-annual variation, we further attributed the changes in terrestrial N<sub>2</sub>O flux for each year to six global change factors and their interaction; and the results were shown in Fig 26. Over the entire North America, rising atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> continuously decreased, while N deposition and N fertilization continuously increased terrestrial N<sub>2</sub>O emission. O<sub>3</sub>

pollution yield very small positive effects on terrestrial  $N_2O$  emission, while land conversion yielded small yet fluctuated effects on terrestrial  $N_2O$  emission (Fig 26). The climate variability primarily dominated the inter-annual fluctuation in terrestrial  $N_2O$  flux from 1979 to 2008. Climate variability and multiple-factor interaction co-dominated the increases in  $N_2O$  emission in three specific time periods: 1979-1983, 1989-1993, and 2001-2008. For the specific years, such as 1992, 1994, and 2001 when the climatic contribution to the  $N_2O$  flux is neutral, the interactive effect among multiple factors and other factors dominated the changes of terrestrial  $N_2O$  flux comparing to baseline flux (Fig. 26).

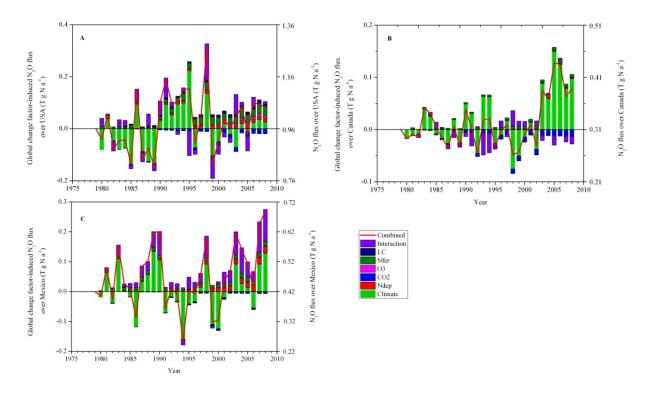


Fig. 27 Factorial contribution to the inter-annual variations in N<sub>2</sub>O flux by country (A: United States of America; B: Canada; C: Mexico) (The right Y-axis shows the accumulative N<sub>2</sub>O flux with baseline; *Interaction* means contribution from multiple-factor interaction; *LC* means contribution from land conversion; *Nfer* means contribution from N fertilization; O<sub>3</sub> means contribution from O<sub>3</sub> pollution; *CO*<sub>2</sub> means contribution from elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>; *Ndep* means contribution from N deposition; *Climate* means contribution from climate variability)

After partitioning continental flux into country-level emissions of  $N_2O$ , we further analyzed and identified the major factors controlling the inter-annual fluctuation in terrestrial  $N_2O$  over each country. It is found that the major factors leading to inter-annual fluctuation in terrestrial  $N_2O$  flux varied over different countries. Climate variability and multiple-factor interaction c-dominated the inter-annual fluctuations in terrestrial  $N_2O$  flux over USA. During the period of 1979-1988 and 1990-1996 the climatic effects dominated the terrestrial  $N_2O$  emission over USA; meanwhile, the interactive effects among factors contributed to the flux of terrestrial  $N_2O$  over entire time period (Fig. 27A).

Climate variability outweighed other factors in controlling the increases in terrestrial  $N_2O$  emission over Canada during most of the study period (Fig. 27B). For instance, the climate-induced increases in terrestrial  $N_2O$  flux are much higher than contributions from other factors over the time period of 2003-2008. However, in the years of 1993-1994, the climate-induced increases in terrestrial  $N_2O$  were partially offset by other factors' effects. Similar to USA, the rising atmospheric  $CO_2$  continuously decrease  $N_2O$  emission.  $O_3$  pollution, N input and land conversion exerted minor effects on terrestrial  $N_2O$  flux. The multiple-factor interaction yielded very complex effects; it varied significantly through the study period, positive or negative, small or large. For Mexico, climate variability and multiple-factor interaction played a predominant role in controlling inter-annual variations in terrestrial  $N_2O$  flux, the contributions from all other factors were in small magnitude (Fig. 27C).

### 4. Discussion

### 4.1. Comparison with other studies

N<sub>2</sub>O flux was primarily controlled by environmental factors, substrate availability, and energy source (Brumme et al., 1999; Williams et al., 1992; Conrad, 1996). Global change

factors alter terrestrial N<sub>2</sub>O flux through their effects on these processes (Dong et al., 2003; Kettunen et al., 2005; Mcswiney and Robertson, 2005; Kanerva et al., 2007; Zhang et al., 2007b). As consistent with previous studies (Mosier et al., 1991; Li et al., 1996; Mcswiney and Robertson, 2005; Zhang et al., 2007b), N input including N deposition and N fertilization enhanced the N<sub>2</sub>O emission from terrestrial ecosystems. As the theory of progressive N limitation predicts (Luo et al., 2004), rising atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> could lead to low N availability in soil and thus lead to low N<sub>2</sub>O emission (Kettunen et al., 2005; Barnard et al., 2004). In this study, the elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> substantially decreased the N<sub>2</sub>O emission from terrestrial ecosystem over North America, which might due to the N limitation for major biomes throughout the entire North America (Vitousek and Farrington, 1997; Aber and Melillo, 2001). O<sub>3</sub> has been confirmed as a pollutant which may decrease productivity (Wang et al., 2007), and thus carbon source for microbial processes responsible for N<sub>2</sub>O production, and finally cause decrease in N<sub>2</sub>O emission. However, it is also reasonable to infer that the O<sub>3</sub> pollution inhibits productivity (Wang et al., 2007; Ren, 2009); and less N uptake might increase N availability in soil and in turn increase N<sub>2</sub>O emission. Field experiments are lacking these two hypotheses. This study confirmed that the O<sub>3</sub> pollution enhanced N<sub>2</sub>O emission from terrestrial ecosystems.

We also compared out modeled results against previous studies to verify the factorial effects on N<sub>2</sub>O flux for major biomes (Table 18). Our estimated continental-level average response to double CO<sub>2</sub> is -36.33% for forest ecosystems, which is consistent with *Phillips et al's* report that the N<sub>2</sub>O emission will be suppressed by elevated CO<sub>2</sub> (2001). DLEM simulated a decrease of 17.54% of N<sub>2</sub>O emission from grassland which is consistent with *Baggs et al's* study (2003). All field observations reported that the effects of elevated CO<sub>2</sub> on N<sub>2</sub>O emission depend on N availability; this could be explained by N limitation theory (Luo et al., 2004). Several

studies have concluded that majorities of forest and grassland on the planet are N limited (Aber et al., 1998; Aber and Melillo, 2001; Vitousek and Farrington, 1997; Vitousek et al., 1997), so the elevated CO<sub>2</sub> might suppress N<sub>2</sub>O emission from these ecosystems. Our study found that the elevated CO<sub>2</sub> suppressed N<sub>2</sub>O emission over North America's forest and grassland. One study reported that the elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> might stimulate N<sub>2</sub>O emission during growing season when mineral N is limited; the authors attributed this phenomenon to fungal activity (Kammann et al., 2008). This calls for further study of incorporation of soil biota in large-scale ecosystem models.

This study also found that N deposition could stimulate N<sub>2</sub>O emission in all major biomes, which is consistent with field observations (Liu and Greaver, 2009; Ambus and Robertson, 2006; Kettunen et al., 2005). DLEM simulated the N deposition could stimulate N<sub>2</sub>O emission at rates of  $28.55 \pm 0.24$  mg N m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> / g N m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> for forest,  $49.15 \pm 0.19$  mg N m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> / g N m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> for grassland,  $47.77 \pm 0.88$  mg N m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> / g N m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> for wetland, and  $22.39 \pm 0.37$ mg N m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> / g N m<sup>-2</sup> a<sup>-1</sup> for cropland, respectively. These responses are consistent with Pilegaard's summarized results that the emission of N in N-oxides was 2-32% of the amount of N in atmospheric input to the soil (Pilegaard et al., 2006), while are larger than the summarized values by Liu and Greaver (2009). This might due to the lack of data collection in Liu and Greaver (2009) or others, which worth more investigation. There is only one reported field study for the effect of O<sub>3</sub> pollution on N<sub>2</sub>O emission from grassland (Kanerva et al., 2007). The DLEM-estimated result is different from filed observation in the reported field study, yet both reported responses are very small, nearly neutral effects. O<sub>3</sub> has been found as an inhibitor of plant growth (Kanerva et al., 2007; Wang et al., 2007), worse plant growth means lower N uptake which will increase N availability in soil, and thus stimulate N<sub>2</sub>O emission.

 $\label{eq:comparison} Table~18~Comparison~of~factorial~effects~on~N_2O~fluxes~against~other~studies~(positive~values~mean~increase;~negative~values~mean~decrease~in~N_2O~emission)$ 

|                          | Biome     | Experiment design      | Simulated   | Others  | Literature            |  |
|--------------------------|-----------|------------------------|---|---|-----------------------|--|
| Elevated CO <sub>2</sub> | Forest    | Double CO <sub>2</sub> | -36.33%   | Negative, neutral or                                    | Ambus and             |  |
|                          |           |                        |   | positive effects,                                       | Robertson,            |  |
|                          |           |                        |   | depending on seasons and                                | 1999;Phillips et al., |  |
|                          |           |                        |   | nitrogen availability                                   | 2001                  |  |
|                          | Grassland | 600 ppm vs 360ppm      | -17.54%   | $-5.65\% \sim -26.01\%$ for                             | Baggs et al.,         |  |
|                          |           | $\mathrm{CO}_2$        |   | low nitrogen input;                                     | 2003;Ineson et al.,   |  |
|                          |           |                        |   | $1.43\% \sim 62.27\%$ for high                          | 1998;Kanerva et al.,  |  |
|                          |           |                        |   | nitrogen input  | 2007; Ambus and       |  |
|                          |           |                        |   |   | Robertson, 2006       |  |
| Nitrogen                 | Forest    |                        | $28.55 \pm 0.24 \text{ (mg N m}^2 \text{ a}^{-1}$   | $6 \pm 1 \text{ (mg N m}^2 \text{ a}^{-1} / \text{g N}$ | Liu and Greaver,      |  |
| deposition               |           |                        | $/ g N m^2 a^{-1})$                                 | $m^2 a^{-1}$  | 2009                  |  |
|                          | Grassland |                        | $49.15 \pm 0.19 (\text{mg N m}^2 \text{a}^{-1})$    | $6 \pm 1 \text{ (mg N m}^2 \text{ a}^{-1} / \text{g N}$ | Liu and Greaver,      |  |
|                          |           |                        | $/ g N m^2 a^{-1})$                                 | $m^2 a^{-1}$  | 2009                  |  |
|                          | Wetland   |                        | $47.77 \pm 0.88 (\text{mg N m}^2 \text{a}^{-1})$    | $36 \pm 13 \text{ (mg N m}^2 \text{ a}^{-1} / \text{g}$ | Liu and Greaver,      |  |
|                          |           |                        | $/ g N m^2 a^{-1})$                                 | $N m^2 a^{-1}$  | 2009                  |  |
|                          | Cropland  |                        | $22.39 \pm 0.37 \text{ (mg N m}^2 \text{ a}^{-1}$   | $9 \pm 1 \text{ (mg N m}^2 \text{ a}^{-1} / \text{g N}$ | Liu and Greaver,      |  |
|                          |           |                        | / g N m <sup>2</sup> a <sup>-1</sup> ) for nitrogen | $m^2 a^{-1}$ )  | 2009                  |  |
|                          |           |                        | deposition;   |   |                       |  |
|                          |           |                        | $16.35 \pm 0.45 \text{ (mg N m}^2 \text{ a}^{-1}$   |   |                       |  |
|                          |           |                        | / g N m <sup>2</sup> a <sup>-1</sup> ) for nitrogen |   |                       |  |
|                          |           |                        | fertilization                                       |   |                       |  |
| O <sub>3</sub> pollution | Grassland | 40-50 ppb in Open-top  | 1.5%  | Decrease yet not  | Kanerva et al., 2007  |  |
|                          |           | chambers               |   | significantly   |                       |  |

## 4.2. Spatial pattern of $N_2O$ flux and controlling factors

Spatial variations in terrestrial N<sub>2</sub>O flux over North America simulated in this study were consistent with *Potter et al's* (Potter et al., 1996) study and *Xu et al's* study (Xu et al., 2008). The major source for atmospheric N<sub>2</sub>O locates in southeastern continental North America including south part of central Canada, southeastern USA and entire Mexico, because the cropland in central USA and the majority of tropical rain forest in southeaster USA and entire Mexico (Fig 21). The weak source in northern Canada is probably due to its low temperature and rainfall as N<sub>2</sub>O emission is significantly control by temperature and soil moisture (Chapuis-Lardy et al., 2007; Conrad, 1996; Goldberg and Gebauer, 2009).

# 4.3. Temporal pattern of $N_2O$ flux and controlling factors

There is a substantial inter-annual fluctuation in terrestrial N<sub>2</sub>O flux over North America during 1979-2008, which is possible due to complicated impacts from multiple factors (Chapuis-Lardy et al., 2007; Conrad, 1996; Ambus and Robertson, 1999). The highly varied climatic variability dominated the inter-annual flux of N<sub>2</sub>O over North America, and solely dominated the N<sub>2</sub>O flux over Canada. N deposition, O<sub>3</sub> pollution, atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentration increased at relatively stable rates through the past 30 years, which resulted in the long-term increasing trend of N<sub>2</sub>O flux; and the significantly inter-annual variations in climatic variables lead to the interannual variations of N<sub>2</sub>O flux (Fig 27).

Using stepwise regression analysis, we found that the climate variability is the predominating factor controlling inter-annual variations in terrestrial N<sub>2</sub>O flux at both continental and country levels. Following the climate variability, multiple-factor interaction played an essential role in contributing temporal variations in terrestrial N<sub>2</sub>O flux. This is consistent with our previous analysis showing that the climate variability, followed by multiple-

factor interaction, co-dominated inter-annual variations in terrestrial  $N_2O$  flux at both continental and country levels (sections 3.7 and 3.8 in this chapter).

#### 4.4. Uncertainties

This study attributed the spatial and temporal variations in N<sub>2</sub>O flux over North America's terrestrial ecosystems during 1979-2008, there are several issues need to be improved. First, because this study only considered the land conversion between cropland and natural vegetation, it will generate more accurate results if deforestation and afforestation are included. Second, the legacy effect of the previous 78 years (1901-1978) may cause some biases in this study which solely analyzed N<sub>2</sub>O flux over the time period of 1979 – 2008; however, due to the issue of climate data availability we cannot do it in this study. This might need to be addressed in future research. Third, the soil may act as a sink of atmospheric N<sub>2</sub>O (Chapuis-Lardy et al., 2007); however, owning to incomplete understanding of this phenomenon we did not incorporate the mechanisms in this study; so this study may overestimate the terrestrial N<sub>2</sub>O flux at both continental and county levels. More field studies are needed to understand the mechanisms for N<sub>2</sub>O sink in soil which will improve the regional estimation of N<sub>2</sub>O flux. Fourth, although we have compared our estimated factorial impacts on N<sub>2</sub>O flux, the effects of global change factors N<sub>2</sub>O have not been comprehensively calibrated and validated because of the scarcity of field observations on factorial N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes (Dermody, 2006). Last but not least, it will be an improvement if modeling study takes into account more environmental factors such as wild and prescribed fire, harvest, insects etc. For instance, one recent study reported the freeze-thaw could lead to an abrupt increase in N<sub>2</sub>O emission from high latitudinal peat-land and lake (Pihlatie et al., 2009; Walter et al., 2006).

#### 5. Conclusion

Factorial contributions to the N<sub>2</sub>O flux over North America were examined at both continental and country levels by using a highly-integrated process-based ecosystem model driven by multiple global change factors including changing climate, N deposition, rising atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>, O<sub>3</sub> pollution, N fertilization, and land conversion. Although some uncertainties, this study is helpful in advancing our understanding of the dynamics of atmospheric N<sub>2</sub>O concentration; it might also benefit the policy-making for curbing the increase in atmospheric N<sub>2</sub>O concentration. The complicated effects of multiple-factor interaction on N<sub>2</sub>O flux suggest that the current experiments which usually ignore the interactive effects from multiple-factor may lead to biases in the estimation of N<sub>2</sub>O flux. This study also pointed out that the models driven by few global change factors may bring bias in estimating N<sub>2</sub>O flux.

To our knowledge, this study is among the first effort to attribute the spatiotemporal variations in regional terrestrial  $N_2O$  flux to multiple global change factors over a long period of time. This study also provides insights for examination of the multiple-factor interactive effects on terrestrial  $N_2O$  flux. Given the advantages of modeling approach in quantification of  $N_2O$  flux, and the importance of field experiments in model improvement and flux estimation, a collaborative effort between field ecologists and modelers might be necessary for further investigation of the underlying mechanisms for spatial and temporal variations in  $N_2O$  flux.

Chapter 5. Local Sensitivity and Uncertainty Analyses for Terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O Fluxes over

North America

#### Abstract

Process-based modeling approach is gaining popularity in regional estimation of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes. However, the uncertainties caused by parameters have not been widely evaluated at regional scale. In this study, we proposed an approach by combining local sensitivity analysis and local uncertainty analysis to evaluate the parameter-induced uncertainties in regional terrestrial fluxes of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O over North America as estimated by a process-based biogeochemistry model, dynamics land ecosystem model (DLEM). We first assumed that the parameters responsible for CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes follow normal distribution. Then the local sensitivity analysis was conducted to identify the major parameters which are predominantly control the terrestrial fluxes of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O. Based on the explored distribution and the *priori* knowledge of all parameters, a local uncertainty analysis was further carried out to evaluate the uncertainties caused by parameters in the regional estimation of terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes over North America. The parameter, maximum rate of CH<sub>4</sub> production, followed by the parameters controlling atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation, is the most sensitive parameter controlling the continental CH<sub>4</sub> flux. The major parameters controlling biome- and country-level CH<sub>4</sub> fluxes varied among countries and biomes; while the ubiquitous dominant parameter controlling biomelevel, country-level, and continental N2O fluxes is the maximum rate of denitrification. The

simulations concluded that the 95% confidence interval of terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> flux over North America is (5.95 T g C a<sup>-1</sup>, 23.10 T g C a<sup>-1</sup>), and the 95% confidence interval of terrestrial N<sub>2</sub>O flux is (0.75 T g N a<sup>-1</sup>, 3.38 T g N a<sup>-1</sup>). The spatial distributions of the uncertainties in terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes varied across the continental North America; the largest uncertainty in CH<sub>4</sub> flux locates in wetland, while the largest uncertainty in N<sub>2</sub>O flux lies in tropical forest, followed by cropland. The level of uncertainties in regional estimates of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O are highly depending on the *priori* knowledge of parameters, which calls for more efforts in obtaining the accurate and precise value for each parameter in modeling approach.

### 1. Introduction

Process-based modeling approach has been broadly used in the regional estimation of terrestrial methane (CH<sub>4</sub>) and nitrous oxide (N<sub>2</sub>O) fluxes (Li et al., 2001; Potter et al., 2006; Potter et al., 1996; Tian et al., 2010b; Walter et al., 2001; Zhuang et al., 2007). However, the uncertainties associated with the estimates are rarely investigated (Potter, 1997; Potter et al., 1996; Walter et al., 2001). This is due to both the complexity of uncertainty sources (Haefner, 2005), namely input data, model structure, and parameters, and the challenges in the approach for uncertainty analysis (Tang and Zhuang, 2009; Varella et al., 2010; Werner et al., 2007).

In the ecological studies, the uncertainties caused by input data could be addressed by the improvement in data development (Hakanson, 2003; Loveland et al., 2000; Sims et al., 2008), and/or the comparison of multiple-source input data (Fritz and See, 2008; Haefner, 2005); the uncertainties involved in model structure might be evaluated by systematic analysis (Hakanson, 2003; Hosack et al., 2008) and be addressed by integration of advanced mechanisms (Haefner, 2005; Hakanson, 2003; Yang et al., 2009). The parameter-induced uncertainties, however, are

complicated and challenging to be addressed (Hakanson, 2003; van Bodegom et al., 2000) because it involves not only considerable modeling effort, but also lots of mathematical and statistic knowledge (Cacuci, 2003; Haefner, 2005; Prihodko et al., 2008; Tatang et al., 1997). A number of studies were conducted at site level to evaluate the uncertainties in ecosystem processes caused by parameterization processes (Tang and Zhuang, 2009; Varella et al., 2010), only few studies were conducted to evaluate the parameter-induced uncertainties at regional scale (Li et al., 2004; Werner et al., 2007).

Global sensitivity and uncertainty analysis has been used for identification of the major parameters (Tang and Zhuang, 2009), and evaluation of the uncertainties involved in parameters (Li et al., 2004; van Bodegom et al., 2000) in modeling studies. However, the process-based ecosystem models always involve a great amount of parameters which needs to be considered in sensitivity analysis (Haefner, 2005; Tang and Zhuang, 2009). So it usually involves numerous simulations for global sensitivity and uncertainty analysis (Tang and Zhuang, 2009). This method usually is feasible for site-level studies, yet is impracticable for regional simulation because of the large amount of parameters and a great amount of time involved in each individual regional simulation. Local sensitivity and uncertainty analyses provide an alternative for regional scale estimation of uncertainties involved in ecosystem-level studies. The local sensitivity analysis is widely used to analyze the behavior of system in response to local parameters (Cacuci, 2003); the local uncertainty analysis is used to evaluate the uncertainties caused by specific processes or parameters (Cacuci, 2003).

A combination of local sensitivity analysis and local uncertainty analysis might be a better option for regional estimation of uncertainties involved in regional  $CH_4$  and  $N_2O$  fluxes. Combined with the Bayesian-based Markov Chain Monte Carlo method, it might provide

reasonable evaluation of the uncertainties in simulation of terrestrial  $CH_4$  and  $N_2O$  fluxes. Based on our previous studies which report the terrestrial  $CH_4$  and  $N_2O$  fluxes over North America during 1979-2008 (Tian et al., 2010b; Xu et al., 2010), we proposed to develop an approach to evaluate the uncertainties involved in the regional estimations of  $CH_4$  and  $N_2O$  fluxes over North America.

Specifically, the major objectives of this study are: 1) to propose a new approach for evaluating the parameter-induced uncertainties in modeling studies; 2) to conduct a local sensitivity analysis to identify the major parameters in the DLEM model that controls regional CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes over North America; and 3) to carry out a local uncertainty analysis to estimate the uncertainties in the estimated regional CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes over North America. The simulations for sensitivity and uncertainty analyses were conducted at continental scale, and the analyses were carried out at biome-, country-, and continental-levels.

#### 2. Materials and methods

## 2.1. Brief description of the DLEM

The model used in this study is an integrative ecosystem model DLEM which couples major biogeochemical cycles, hydrological cycles, and vegetation dynamics to make spatially-explicit estimations of carbon, nitrogen, and water fluxes and pool sizes in terrestrial ecosystems (Lu, 2009; Ren et al., 2007a, 2007b; Tian et al., 2005, 2008, 2010a, 2010b; Zhang, 2008; Zhang et al., 2007; Xu, 2010). The DLEM also simulates the managed ecosystems including agricultural ecosystems, plantation forests and pastures. The spatial data set of land management, such as irrigation, fertilization, rotation, and harvest can be used as input information for simulating influences of land management on the structure and functioning of ecosystems. This model has been calibrated against various field data from the Chinese Ecological Research

Network, US Long-Term Ecological Research network, and AmeriFlux network which cover various ecosystems, including forests, grasslands, shrub, tundra, desert, wetland, and croplands. The simulated results have been compared with independent field data and satellite products. The DLEM operates at a daily time step and at a variety of spatial scales, from meters to kilometers, from regional to global. The detailed information for DLEM could be referred to our previous publications (Chen et al., 2006; Liu et al., 2008; Lu, 2009; Ren et al., 2007a, 2007b; Tian et al., 2005, 2008, 2010a, 2010b; Zhang, 2008; Zhang et al., 2007; Xu et al., 2010), and the CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O modules have been described in detail in *Tian et al* (Tian et al., 2010b).

The methane module in the DLEM model mainly simulates the production, consumption, and transport of CH<sub>4</sub>. Due to the relatively small contribution from other substrates (Conrad, 1996; Mer and Roger, 2001), DLEM only considers the CH<sub>4</sub> production from dissolved organic carbon (DOC), which is indirectly controlled by environmental factors including soil pH, temperature and soil moisture content. The DOC was produced through three pathways, GPP allocation, soil organic matter decomposition, and litter-fall decomposition (Tian et al., 2005). CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation, including the oxidation during CH<sub>4</sub> transport to the atmosphere, CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation in the soil/water, and atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation on the soil surface, is determined by CH<sub>4</sub> concentrations in the air or soil/water, as well as soil moisture, pH, and temperature. Most CH<sub>4</sub>-related biogeochemical reactions in the DLEM were described as the Michaelis-Menten equation with two coefficients: maximum reaction rate and half-saturated coefficient. Three pathways for CH<sub>4</sub> transport from soil to the atmosphere include ebullition, diffusion, and plant-mediated transport, are considered in the DLEM (Tian et al., 2005).

In the DLEM, both denitrification and nitrification processes are simulated as one-step process as DLEM does not consider the mid-products in each process. Nitrification, a process

converting ammonium into nitrate, is simulated as a function of soil temperature, moisture, and the NH<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup> concentration (Lin et al., 2000; Tian et al., 2010b). Denitrification, through which the nitrate is converted into N gases, is simulated in the DLEM as a function of soil temperature, moisture, and the NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> concentration (Lin et al., 2000; Tian et al., 2010b). All the products of nitrification and denitrification that leave system are N-containing gases. The empirical equation reported by Davidson et al (Davidson et al., 2000) is used to separate N<sub>2</sub>O from other gases (mainly NO and N<sub>2</sub>).

## 2.2. Parameters for analysis

In the DLEM model, there are eight parameters directly control  $CH_4$  production, consumption, and transport, and four parameters directly control  $N_2O$  flux. The eight parameters directly controlling  $CH_4$  flux are  $V_{CH4Pro}$  (the maximum rate of  $CH_4$  production),  $K_{CH4Pro}$  (half-saturation coefficient for  $CH_4$  production),  $V_{CH4OxiAir}$  (the maximum rate of atmospheric  $CH_4$  oxidation),  $K_{CH4OxiAir}$  (half-saturation coefficient for atmospheric  $CH_4$  oxidation),  $V_{CH4OxiSoil}$  (the maximum rate of soil  $CH_4$  oxidation),  $K_{CH4OxiSoil}$  (half-saturation coefficient of soil  $CH_4$  oxidation),  $V_{CH4Plant}$  (the maximum rate of  $CH_4$  oxidation during plant transport), and  $K_{CH4Plant}$  (half-saturation coefficient of  $CH_4$  oxidation during plant transport). The four parameters directly controlling  $N_2O$  flux are  $V_{nit}$  (the maximum rate of nitrification),  $K_{nit}$  (half-saturation of nitrification). As the local sensitivity analysis and uncertainty analysis were conducted in this study, the above eight parameters directly responsible for  $CH_4$  flux were selected for sensitivity and uncertainty analyses for terrestrial  $CH_4$  flux, and four parameters directly responsible for  $N_2O$  flux were selected for the sensitivity and uncertainty analyses for terrestrial  $N_2O$  flux.

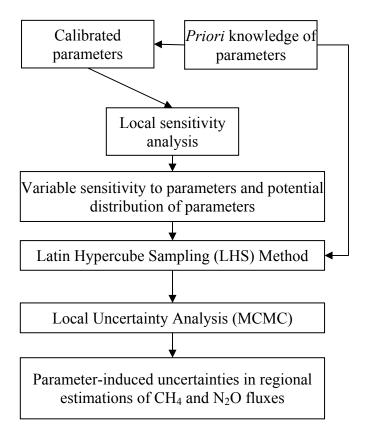


Fig. 28 Diagram showing the approach combining local sensitivity and uncertainty analyses in evaluating parameter-induced uncertainties in regional estimation of terrestrial fluxes of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O (MCMC: Markov Chain Monte Carlo)

A combination of local sensitivity analysis and local uncertainty analysis was proposed to evaluate regional terrestrial fluxes of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O, respectively (Fig. 28). First, we assumed that the distribution of each parameter follows normal distribution based on our previous calibration experience (Tian et al., 2010b). Second, we conducted local sensitivity analysis to identify the major parameters responsible for terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes, respectively, and confirm the distribution of each parameter in controlling these fluxes; the local sensitivity analysis was conducted by evaluating the changes in simulated gas fluxes in response to a 20% increase and decrease of each parameter. Third, combined with the *priori* knowledge of parameters for CH<sub>4</sub>

and N<sub>2</sub>O modules, we used improved Latin Hypercube Sampling (LHS) approach to randomly select an ensemble of 200 sets of 8 parameters responsible for CH<sub>4</sub> flux, and an ensemble of 100 sets of 4 parameters responsible for N<sub>2</sub>O flux, in the Dynamic Land Ecosystem Model (DLEM). Finally, we set up the simulations by using the sampled 300 pairs of parameters; and the simulated results were analyzed to derive the potential uncertainties in gas fluxes induced by parameterization processes.

The LHS was selected in this study because it is a reliable approach to conduct random sampling with greatly-reduced calculation (Haefner, 2005). The algorithm is as follows: divide the range of possibility of one parameter being selected (i.e.  $0 \sim 1$ ) into 100 (or 200), equally probable regions, and then randomly (uniformly) select one value from each region of this parameter. Then the Latin Hypercube mechanism was used to pair all the sampled parameters to form an ensemble of parameters.

Finally, we used the inverse distribution function for normal distribution in SPSS software package for windows XP to transform the P-value back to their original values based on the mean and standard deviation for each parameter, respectively. The mean ( $\mu$ ) and standard deviation ( $\sigma$ ) for each parameter were obtained based on the following methods. We assumed that our identified optimal value for each parameter is the mean (Tian et al., 2010b) (Eq 26), and the distance from mean to its closer boundary set by *priori* knowledge is 95% confidence interval. So the standard deviation could be inverted based on the known range and mean based on Eq 27. For example, if the priori range of  $K_{nit}$ , the half-saturation coefficient for nitrification in cropland is (1, 10), and the identified optimal parameter is 5. So the closer distance from mean to boundary is 4 (4 = 5-1), and the standard deviation is 4 / 1.96 = 2.04.

$$\mu = \beta_i$$
 Equation 26

$$\sigma = \frac{\min(|\mu - B_{min}|, |B_{max} - \mu|)}{1.96}$$
 Equation 27

where  $\beta_i$  is the calibrated value for parameter i;  $\beta_{min}$  is the low end, and  $\beta_{max}$  is the high end of the priori range of parameter i, min() returns the minimum of the two numbers in the brackets; 1.96 is the z-value of the normal distribution at 95% significance level. Because the entire region of each parameter has been equally probable separated and selected, the randomly sampled values could completely represent the distribution of parameter population.

For each of the 17 types of biomes over North America, we set the calculated parameters based on the previously-described method (Tian et al., 2010b). For each simulation, one pair of P-value for all parameters was used for all biomes. Totally, an ensemble of 200 simulations for CH<sub>4</sub> flux, and an ensemble of 100 simulations for N<sub>2</sub>O flux were set up for the time period of 1979-2008. Finally, the results were analyzed to acquire the distribution of simulated terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes over North America caused by parameter uncertainty. The 95% confidence interval for two fluxes were calculated and reported.

## 2.4. Statistic methods

All the statistic analyses were conducted by using SPSS and R-program (<u>www.r-project.org</u>) for windows XP. The improved LHS method was conducted in R-program. The *Kolmogorov-Smirnov* test was used for testing the normality of simulated fluxes of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O at continental, country-, and biome-levels.

## 3. Results

## 3.1. Sensitivity analysis of terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> flux

Table 19 Sensitivity response of CH<sub>4</sub> to percentage changes in major parameters in DLEM CH<sub>4</sub> module at continental and country levels (The changes in CH<sub>4</sub> flux were defined as the relative change comparing to simulated results with unchanged parameters)

|                       |         | Changes in CH <sub>4</sub> flux |
|-----------------------|---------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Parameters            | Changes | (%)                             | (%)                             | (%)                             | (%)                             |
|                       |         | USA                             | Canada                          | Mexico                          | NA                              |
| T/                    | -20%    | -21.13%                         | -22.55%                         | 9.30%                           | -22.19%                         |
| $V_{CH4Pro}$          | +20%    | 20.08%                          | 22.21%                          | -6.84%                          | 21.48%                          |
| V                     | -20%    | 1.07%                           | 0.68%                           | -2.66%                          | 0.90%                           |
| $K_{CH4Pro}$          | +20%    | -1.05%                          | -0.65%                          | 2.60%                           | -0.88%                          |
| W                     | -20%    | 4.87%                           | 2.80%                           | -99.35%                         | 4.88%                           |
| $V_{CH4OxiAir}$       | +20%    | -4.93%                          | -2.80%                          | 99.55%                          | -4.91%                          |
| V                     | -20%    | -5.02%                          | -2.86%                          | 101.10%                         | -5.00%                          |
| $K_{CH4OxiAir}$       | +20%    | 3.54%                           | 2.03%                           | -71.98%                         | 3.54%                           |
| 17                    | -20%    | -0.04%                          | 0.00%                           | -0.11%                          | -0.02%                          |
| $V_{CH4OxiSoil}$      | +20%    | -0.03%                          | 0.00%                           | 0.21%                           | -0.02%                          |
| $\nu$                 | -20%    | -0.03%                          | 0.00%                           | -0.10%                          | -0.01%                          |
| $K_{CH4OxiSoil}$      | +20%    | -0.04%                          | 0.00%                           | 0.00%                           | -0.02%                          |
| V <sub>CH4Plant</sub> | -20%    | 1.05%                           | 0.88%                           | -6.65%                          | 1.05%                           |
|                       | +20%    | -1.09%                          | -0.88%                          | 6.72%                           | -1.06%                          |
| $K_{CH4Plant}$        | -20%    | -1.20%                          | -1.03%                          | 6.31%                           | -1.19%                          |
|                       | +20%    | 0.79%                           | 0.70%                           | -4.48%                          | 0.80%                           |

Table 20 Sensitivity response of CH<sub>4</sub> to percentage changes in major parameters in DLEM CH<sub>4</sub> module across biomes (The changes in CH<sub>4</sub> flux were defined as the relative change comparing to simulated results with unchanged parameters)

|                        |         | Changes in CH <sub>4</sub> flux (%) |                  |                  |                 |         |           |                         |         |         |  |
|------------------------|---------|-------------------------------------|------------------|------------------|-----------------|---------|-----------|-------------------------|---------|---------|--|
| Parameters Cl          | Changes | Tundra                              | Boreal<br>forest | Temperate forest | Tropical forest | Shrub   | Grassland | Desert<br>and<br>others | Crop    | Wetland |  |
| 17                     | -20%    | 3.19%                               | 5.73%            | 4.30%            | 2.20%           | 1.18%   | 1.43%     | 5.06%                   | 3.19%   | -17.84% |  |
| $V_{CH4Pro}$           | +20%    | -3.17%                              | -5.72%           | -4.30%           | -2.20%          | -1.19%  | -1.43%    | -5.06%                  | -3.18%  | 17.29%  |  |
| V                      | -20%    | -0.25%                              | -1.52%           | -1.05%           | -0.57%          | -0.34%  | -0.09%    | -1.16%                  | -0.58%  | 0.66%   |  |
| $K_{CH4Pro}$           | +20%    | 0.24%                               | 1.37%            | 0.95%            | 0.51%           | 0.30%   | 0.08%     | 1.05%                   | 0.52%   | -0.62%  |  |
| I/                     | -20%    | -23.17%                             | -25.73%          | -24.30%          | -22.19%         | -21.19% | -21.39%   | -25.06%                 | -23.19% | 0.10%   |  |
| $V_{CH4OxiAir}$        | +20%    | 23.19%                              | 25.73%           | 24.30%           | 22.19%          | 21.18%  | 21.39%    | 25.06%                  | 23.18%  | -0.09%  |  |
| $\nu$                  | -20%    | 23.65%                              | 26.25%           | 24.79%           | 22.64%          | 21.61%  | 21.82%    | 25.57%                  | 23.76%  | -0.08%  |  |
| K <sub>CH4OxiAir</sub> | +20%    | -16.79%                             | -18.64%          | -17.61%          | -16.08%         | -15.35% | -15.51%   | -18.16%                 | -16.85% | 0.08%   |  |
| V                      | -20%    | 0.00%                               | 0.00%            | 0.00%            | 0.00%           | -0.01%  | -0.04%    | 0.00%                   | 0.00%   | 0.00%   |  |
| $V_{CH4OxiSoil}$       | +20%    | 0.01%                               | 0.00%            | 0.00%            | 0.00%           | 0.00%   | 0.01%     | 0.00%                   | 0.00%   | 0.00%   |  |
| V                      | -20%    | 0.00%                               | 0.00%            | 0.00%            | 0.00%           | 0.00%   | 0.01%     | 0.00%                   | 0.00%   | 0.01%   |  |
| $K_{CH4OxiSoil}$       | +20%    | 0.01%                               | 0.00%            | 0.00%            | 0.00%           | 0.00%   | -0.03%    | 0.00%                   | 0.00%   | 0.00%   |  |
| V <sub>CH4Plant</sub>  | -20%    | -0.01%                              | -0.03%           | -0.04%           | -0.08%          | -0.01%  | -0.03%    | -0.05%                  | -0.04%  | 0.88%   |  |
|                        | +20%    | 0.02%                               | 0.03%            | 0.04%            | 0.08%           | 0.01%   | 0.02%     | 0.05%                   | 0.03%   | -0.86%  |  |
| V                      | -20%    | 0.02%                               | 0.03%            | 0.05%            | 0.09%           | 0.01%   | 0.02%     | 0.06%                   | 0.04%   | -0.96%  |  |
| $K_{CH4Plant}$         | +20%    | 0.00%                               | -0.02%           | -0.03%           | -0.06%          | -0.01%  | -0.01%    | -0.04%                  | -0.03%  | 0.67%   |  |

Based on the simulation experiments of local sensitivity analysis, we analyzed the response sensitivity of terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> flux at continental-, country-, and biome-levels to the major parameters in CH<sub>4</sub> module, which were summarized in Table 19. The changes in parameters altered the country-level and continental CH<sub>4</sub> fluxes in different magnitudes. For example, a 20% decrease in  $V_{CH4Pro}$ , the maximum production rate of CH<sub>4</sub>, decreased the CH<sub>4</sub> emission by 21.13% over the USA, 22.55% over Canada, and 22.19% over the entire North America, while increased CH<sub>4</sub> uptake by 9.30% over the Mexico; comparably, a 20% decrease in  $K_{CH4Pro}$ , the half-saturation coefficient CH<sub>4</sub> production, yielded smaller yet contrasting effects on country-level and continental level CH<sub>4</sub> fluxes. A 20% decrease in V<sub>CH4OxiAir</sub> increased CH<sub>4</sub> emission by 4.87% over USA, 2.80% over Canada, and 4.88% over the continental North America, while significantly increased CH<sub>4</sub> uptake by 99.35% over Mexico. Any changes in  $V_{CH4OxiSoil}$  and  $K_{CH4OxiSoil}$  did not result in substantial responses in country-level and continental CH<sub>4</sub> fluxes. A 20% decrease in  $V_{CH4Plant}$  caused increase in CH<sub>4</sub> emission by 1.05% over the USA, 0.88% over Canada, and 1.05% over the continental North America, while increased CH<sub>4</sub> uptake by 6.65% over Mexico (Table 19). For all eight parameters, the increases and decreases in each parameters caused similar magnitude, while in contrasting directions, in the terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> fluxes.

We further analyzed the response of biome-level fluxes of CH<sub>4</sub> flux to changes in eight parameters for nine aggregated biome types that were summarized in Table 20. The responses of CH<sub>4</sub> flux to changes in eight parameters varied among biomes; for example, the dominant parameters controlling CH<sub>4</sub> flux are  $V_{CH4OxiAir}$  and  $K_{CH4OxiAir}$  for tundra, boreal forest, temperate forest, tropical forest, shrub, grassland, desert, and crop, while  $V_{CH4Pro}$  for wetland. A change in two pairs of parameters,  $V_{CH4OxiSoil}$  and  $K_{CH4OxiSoil}$ ,  $V_{CH4Plant}$  and  $K_{CH4Plant}$ , did not cause

considerable change in biome-level CH<sub>4</sub> fluxes for all individual biomes. Overall, the CH<sub>4</sub> flux from wetland responded in the most sensitive ways to the CH<sub>4</sub> production-related parameters, while the CH<sub>4</sub> fluxes from other biomes responded in the most sensitive ways to the parameters directly controlling atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation (Table 20).

# 3.2. Sensitivity analysis of terrestrial N<sub>2</sub>O flux

Table 21 Sensitivity response of  $N_2O$  to percentage changes in major parameters in DLEM  $N_2O$  module at continental and country levels (The changes in  $N_2O$  flux were defined as the relative change comparing to simulated results with unchanged parameters)

| Parameters  | Changas | Changes in N <sub>2</sub> O flux (%) |         |         |         |  |  |  |
|-------------|---------|--------------------------------------|---------|---------|---------|--|--|--|
|             | Changes | USA                                  | Canada  | Mexico  | NA      |  |  |  |
| $V_{nit}$   | -20%    | -6.39%                               | -11.27% | -4.15%  | -6.70%  |  |  |  |
|             | +20%    | 5.13%                                | 9.93%   | 2.87%   | 5.43%   |  |  |  |
| V           | -20%    | 2.05%                                | 4.57%   | 1.05%   | 2.25%   |  |  |  |
| $K_{nit}$   | +20%    | -1.85%                               | -3.84%  | -0.95%  | -1.99%  |  |  |  |
| $V_{denit}$ | -20%    | -15.76%                              | -15.22% | -12.88% | -14.92% |  |  |  |
|             | +20%    | 14.52%                               | 13.91%  | 11.47%  | 13.63%  |  |  |  |
| $K_{denit}$ | -20%    | 8.64%                                | 9.19%   | 5.37%   | 7.90%   |  |  |  |
|             | +20%    | -6.94%                               | -7.46%  | -4.40%  | -6.38%  |  |  |  |

Table 22 Sensitivity response of  $N_2O$  to percentage changes in major parameters in DLEM  $N_2O$  module across biomes (The changes in  $N_2O$  flux were defined as the relative change comparing to simulated results with unchanged parameters)

|             |         | Changes in N <sub>2</sub> O flux (%) |                  |                  |                 |       |           |                         |         |         |
|-------------|---------|--------------------------------------|------------------|------------------|-----------------|-------|-----------|-------------------------|---------|---------|
| Parameters  | Changes | Tundra                               | Boreal<br>forest | Temperate forest | Tropical forest | Shrub | Grassland | Desert<br>and<br>others | Crop    | Wetland |
| 17          | -20%    | -11.94%                              | -12.65%          | -6.20%           | -6.23%          | -5.91 | -9.51%    | -6.18%                  | -2.91%  | -9.94%  |
| $V_{nit}$   | +20%    | 10.66%                               | 11.73%           | 4.92%            | 4.50%           | 4.72  | 7.67%     | 4.86%                   | 1.93%   | 8.37%   |
| $\nu$       | -20%    | 6.04%                                | 7.17%            | 1.44%            | 0.80%           | 1.96  | 1.41%     | 1.91%                   | 2.30%   | 1.18%   |
| $K_{nit}$   | +20%    | -4.77%                               | -5.89%           | -1.33%           | -0.77%          | -1.61 | -1.32%    | -1.78%                  | -2.17%  | -1.06%  |
| IV.         | -20%    | -15.95%                              | -10.34%          | -18.30%          | -18.76%         | -7.78 | -11.65%   | -17.64%                 | -17.56% | -13.49% |
| $V_{denit}$ | +20%    | 14.91%                               | 8.12%            | 17.39%           | 18.05%          | 5.98  | 9.49%     | 16.66%                  | 16.66%  | 12.41%  |
| V           | -20%    | 11.31%                               | 7.54%            | 5.64%            | 3.65%           | 4.38  | 6.39%     | 7.27%                   | 12.38%  | 6.59%   |
| $K_{denit}$ | +20%    | -8.68%                               | -6.42%           | -4.80%           | -3.24%          | -3.57 | -5.36%    | -5.95%                  | -9.63%  | -5.26%  |

Table 21 summarizes the response sensitivities in  $N_2O$  flux to changes in four parameters in  $N_2O$  module. The changes in parameters altered the country-level and continental  $N_2O$  fluxes, in different magnitude. For example, a 20% decrease in  $V_{nii}$ , the maximum rate of nitrification, decreased the  $N_2O$  emission by 6.39% over the USA, 11.27% over Canada, 4.15% over Mexico, and 6.70% over the entire North America; a 20% increase in  $V_{denit}$ , the maximum rate of denitrification, increase  $N_2O$  emission by 14.52% over the USA, 13.91% over the Canada, 11.47% over Mexico, and 13.63% over the entire continental North America (Table 21). For all four parameters, the increases and decreases in each parameters caused similar magnitude, while in contrasting directions, in the terrestrial  $N_2O$  fluxes.

The response of biome-level  $N_2O$  fluxes to changes in parameters for nine aggregated biome types were summarized in Table 22. The response sensitivity of  $N_2O$  flux to changes in four parameters is consistent across biomes; for example, the major parameter controlling  $N_2O$  flux is  $V_{denit}$ , followed by  $K_{denit}$ ; meanwhile, the parameters for nitrification also played an important role in influencing  $N_2O$  fluxes in nine aggregated biome types (Table 22).

## 3.3. Estimated uncertainties in terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> flux

Table 23 Means and standard deviation of major parameters for CH<sub>4</sub> in the DLEM (standard deviations in brackets)

| Major ecosystem type                   | V <sub>CH4ProMax</sub> (g<br>C m <sup>-3</sup> day <sup>-1</sup> ) | V <sub>CH4OxidairMax</sub> (g<br>C m <sup>-3</sup> day <sup>-1</sup> ) | $V_{CH4Oxidtrans}$ (g C m <sup>-3</sup> day <sup>-1</sup> ) | V <sub>CH4Oxidsoilmax</sub> (g<br>C m <sup>-3</sup> day <sup>-1</sup> ) | Km <sub>CH4Prod</sub><br>(g C m <sup>-3</sup> ) | Km <sub>CH4Oxidair</sub> (ppm) | Km <sub>CH4Oxidtrans</sub> (g C m <sup>-3</sup> ) | Km <sub>CH4Oxidsoil</sub> (g C m <sup>-3</sup> ) |
|--|--|--|---|---|---|--------------------------------|---|--|
| Tundra                                 | 0.25 (0.13)  | 0.085 (0.04)   | 0.1 (0.05)  | 0.1 (0.05)  | 10 (4.24)                                       | 10 (2.55)                      | 2.5 (1.11)  | 3 (1.36)   |
| Boreal broad leaf deciduous forest     | 0.35 (0.18)  | 0.08 (0.04)  | 0.1 (0.05)  | 0.1 (0.05)  | 10 (4.24)                                       | 10 (2.55)                      | 2.5 (1.11)  | 3 (1.36)   |
| Boreal needle leaf evergreen forest    | 0.35 (0.18)  | 0.071 (0.04)   | 0.1 (0.05)  | 0.1 (0.05)  | 10 (4.24)                                       | 10 (2.55)                      | 2.5 (1.11)  | 3 (1.36)   |
| Temperate broad leaf deciduous forest  | 0.25 (0.13)  | 0.042 (0.02)   | 0.2 (0.1)   | 0.1 (0.05)  | 15 (6.80)                                       | 10 (2.55)                      | 2.5 (1.11)  | 3 (1.36)   |
| Temperate broad leaf evergreen forest  | 0.4 (0.20)   | 0.027 (0.014)  | 0.1 (0.05)  | 0.1 (0.05)  | 15 (6.80)                                       | 10 (2.55)                      | 2.5 (1.11)  | 3 (1.36)   |
| Temperate needle leaf evergreen forest | 0.65 (0.33)  | 0.039 (0.020)  | 0.1 (0.05)  | 0.1 (0.05)  | 15 (6.80)                                       | 10 (2.55)                      | 2.5 (1.11)  | 3 (1.36)   |
| Tropical dry forest                    | 0.5 (0.25)   | 0.02 (0.01)  | 0.1 (0.05)  | 0.1 (0.05)  | 15 (6.80)                                       | 10 (2.55)                      | 2.5 (1.11)  | 3 (1.36)   |
| Tropical rain forest                   | 0.45 (0.23)  | 0.015 (0.008)  | 0.1 (0.05)  | 0.1 (0.05)  | 15 (6.80)                                       | 10 (2.55)                      | 2.5 (1.11)  | 3 (1.36)   |
| Temperate mixed forest                 | 0.65 (0.33)  | 0.048 (0.024)  | 0.1 (0.05)  | 0.1 (0.05)  | 15 (6.80)                                       | 10 (2.55)                      | 2.5 (1.11)  | 3 (1.36)   |
| Deciduous shrub                        | 0.5 (0.25)   | 0.031 (0.016)  | 0.25 (0.13)   | 0.1 (0.05)  | 15 (6.80)                                       | 10 (2.55)                      | 2.5 (1.11)  | 3 (1.36)   |
| Evergreen shrub                        | 0.25 (0.13)  | 0.02 (0.01)  | 0.2 (0.10)  | 0.1 (0.05)  | 15 (6.80)                                       | 10 (2.55)                      | 2.5 (1.11)  | 3 (1.36)   |
| C3 grassland                           | 0.5 (0.25)   | 0.03 (0.015)   | 0.2 (0.10)  | 0.1 (0.05)  | 15 (6.80)                                       | 10 (2.55)                      | 2.5 (1.11)  | 3 (1.36)   |
| C4 grassland                           | 0.6 (0.30)   | 0.02 (0.01)  | 0.1 (0.05)  | 0.1 (0.05)  | 15 (6.80)                                       | 10 (2.55)                      | 2.5 (1.11)  | 3 (1.36)   |
| Herbaceous wetland                     | 1.45 (0.72)  | 0.032 (0.016)  | 5 (2.55)  | 2.5 (1.28)  | 5 (1.69)  | 10 (2.55)                      | 3.5 (1.62)  | 3.5 (1.62)                                       |
| Woody wetland                          | 0.55 (0.26)  | 0.032 (0.016)  | 5 (2.55)  | 2.5 (1.28)  | 5 (1.69)  | 10 (2.55)                      | 3.5 (1.62)  | 3.5 (1.62)                                       |
| Cropland (dry land)                    | 0.4 (0.20)   | 0.02 (0.01)  | 0.3 (0.15)  | 0.35 (0.18)   | 15 (6.80)                                       | 10 (2.55)                      | 10 (4.93)   | 12 (5.95)  |
| Desert                                 | 0.25 (0.13)  | 0.05 (0.026)   | 0.25 (0.128)  | 0.1 (0.05)  | 15 (6.80)                                       | 10 (2.55)                      | 2.5 (1.11)  | 3 (1.36)   |

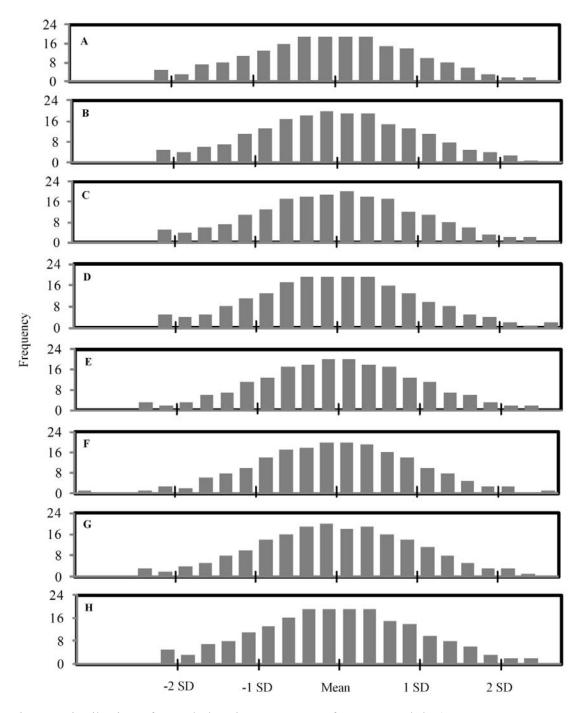


Fig. 29 Distribution of sampled major parameters for CH<sub>4</sub> module (A:  $V_{CH4Pro}$ ; B:  $K_{CH4Pro}$ ; C:  $V_{CH4OxiAir}$ ; D:  $K_{CH4OxiAir}$ ; E:  $V_{CH4OxiSoil}$ ; F:  $K_{CH4OxiSoil}$ ; G:  $V_{CH4Plant}$ ; H:  $K_{CH4Plant}$ ; see the main text for detail definition of each parameter; the frequency is out of 200 samples)

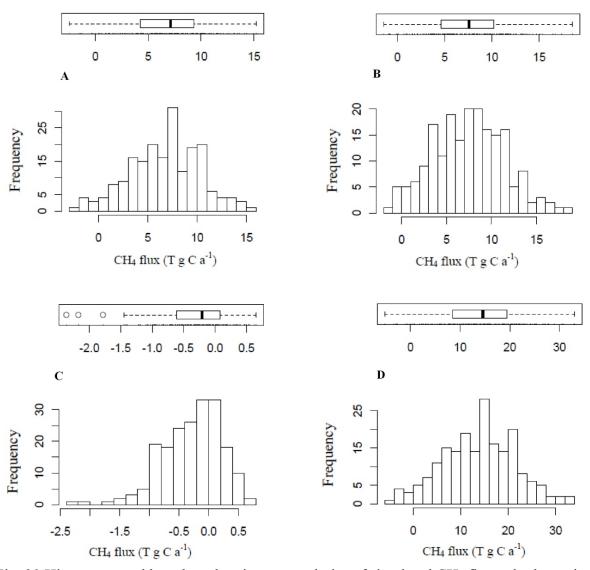


Fig. 30 Histograms and boxplots showing uncertainties of simulated CH<sub>4</sub> flux at both continental and country levels (A: USA; B: Canada; C: Mexico; D: North America; Downward solid triangles represent maximum values, downward open triangles represent 99% values, open circles represent means, upward open triangles represent 1% values, and upward solid triangles represent minimum values, of the simulated population of CH<sub>4</sub> fluxes; all the population of CH<sub>4</sub> fluxes for continental North America and three countries followed normal distribution according to statistical analysis)

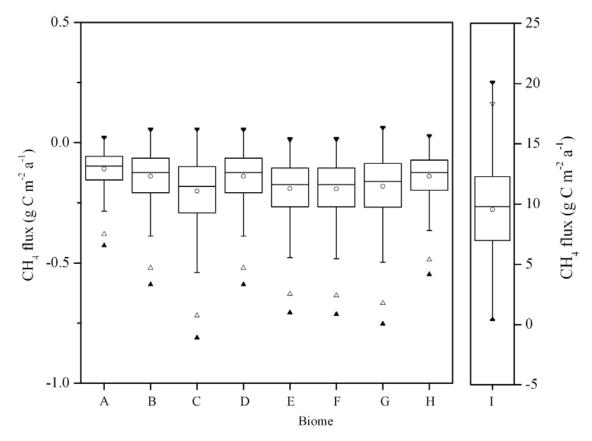


Fig. 31 Boxplots showing uncertainties of simulated CH<sub>4</sub> flux across biomes (A: Tundra; B: Boreal forest; C: Temperate forest; D: Tropical forest; E: Shrub; F: Grassland; G: Desert and others; H: Cropland; I: Wetland; all the population of CH<sub>4</sub> fluxes for nine biomes followed normal distribution according to statistical analysis)

We further conducted a local uncertainty analysis to evaluate the parameter-induced uncertainties in biome-, country-levels and continental terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> fluxes. Based on the mean and standard deviation of each parameter for all biomes (Table 23), an ensemble of 200 pairs of parameters for CH<sub>4</sub> module was used for the uncertainty analysis. The distributions of the normalized sampled parameters are summarized in Fig. 29.

Fig. 30 shows the distribution of country- and continental levels  $CH_4$  fluxes summarized from 200 simulations. Statistical analysis show that the simulated population of  $CH_4$  fluxes followed normal distribution at continental scale (P = 0.84), and country-level for USA (P = 0.80), Canada (P = 0.99), and Mexico (P = 0.32). The 30-year averaged  $CH_4$  flux was  $13.89 \pm 0.80$ 

0.55 T g C a<sup>-1</sup> (Mean  $\pm$  SE) over the entire North America, which was not significantly different from our previously simulated result at 14.69  $\pm$  1.64 T g C a<sup>-1</sup> (Tian et al., 2010b). The 30-year averaged CH<sub>4</sub> flux derived from the 200 simulations was 6.71  $\pm$  0.26 T g C a<sup>-1</sup> over the USA, which is slightly lower than our previously simulated result at 7.16  $\pm$  0.58 T g C a<sup>-1</sup> (Tian et al., 2010b), was 7.46  $\pm$  0.28 T g C a<sup>-1</sup> over the Canada, which is not significantly different from our previously simulated result at 7.68  $\pm$  1.59 T g C a<sup>-1</sup> (Tian et al., 2010b). The 30-year averaged CH<sub>4</sub> flux derived from the 200 simulations is -0.29  $\pm$  0.04 T g C a<sup>-1</sup> over the Mexico, which is significantly larger than our previously simulated result at -0.15  $\pm$  0.03 T g C a<sup>-1</sup> (Tian et al., 2010b). Overall, the estimated 95% confidence interval of terrestrial flux of CH<sub>4</sub> over North America, based on this study, is (5.95 T g C a<sup>-1</sup>, 23.10 T g C a<sup>-1</sup>).

Fig. 31 shows the biome-level CH<sub>4</sub> fluxes derived from the 200 simulations. Due to the changes in biome area over study period, the areal averaged flux was presented. A statistical analysis found that the simulated population of biome-level CH<sub>4</sub> fluxes followed normal distribution; the significances for the normality of simulated population of CH<sub>4</sub> flux are P = 0.33 for tundra, P = 0.39 for boreal forest, P = 0.19 for temperate forest, P = 0.39 for tropical forest, P = 0.28 for shrub, P = 0.28 for grassland, P = 0.34 for desert, P = 0.28 for cropland, 0.92 for wetland, respectively. It could be concluded that all the simulated population of CH<sub>4</sub> fluxes for each biome follows normal distribution.

## 3.4. Estimated uncertainties in terrestrial N<sub>2</sub>O flux

Table 24 Means and standard deviation of major parameters for N<sub>2</sub>O in the DLEM (standard deviations in brackets)

| Major ecosystem type                   | V <sub>denimax</sub> (g Nm <sup>-3</sup> day <sup>-1</sup> ) | K <sub>deni</sub> (g Nm <sup>-3</sup> ) | V <sub>nitmax</sub> (g Nm <sup>-3</sup> day <sup>-1</sup> ) | $K_{nit}$ (g Nm <sup>-3</sup> ) |
|--|--|---|---|---------------------------------|
| Tundra                                 | 0.03 (0.015)   | 0.15 (0.017)                            | 0.008 (0.004)   | 1 (0.403)                       |
| Boreal broad leaf deciduous forest     | 0.013 (0.007)  | 0.035 (0.076)                           | 0.0025 (0.001)  | 1 (0.403)                       |
| Boreal needle leaf evergreen forest    | 0.05 (0.026)   | 0.05 (0.068)                            | 0.003 (0.002)   | 1 (0.403)                       |
| Temperate broad leaf deciduous forest  | 0.012 (0.006)  | 0.15 (0.017)                            | 0.0025 (0.001)  | 1 (0.403)                       |
| Temperate broad leaf evergreen forest  | 0.007 (0.004)  | 0.75 (0.289)                            | 0.03 (0.015)  | 1 (0.403)                       |
| Temperate needle leaf evergreen forest | 0.012 (0.006)  | 0.15 (0.017)                            | 0.01 (0.005)  | 1 (0.403)                       |
| Tropical dry forest                    | 0.008 (0.004)  | 0.25 (0.034)                            | 0.004 (0.002)   | 1 (0.403)                       |
| Tropical rain forest                   | 0.0065 (0.003)   | 0.15 (0.017)                            | 0.006 (0.003)   | 1 (0.403)                       |
| Temperate mixed forest                 | 0.012 (0.006)  | 0.15 (0.017)                            | 0.01 (0.005)  | 1 (0.403)                       |
| Deciduous shrub                        | 0.055 (0.028)  | 0.5 (0.16)                              | 0.005 (0.003)   | 1 (0.403)                       |
| Evergreen shrub                        | 0.16 (0.082)   | 0.75 (0.289)                            | 0.0025 (0.0013)   | 1 (0.403)                       |
| C3 grassland                           | 0.055 (0.028)  | 0.75 (0.289)                            | 0.005 (0.003)   | 1 (0.403)                       |
| C4 grassland                           | 0.035 (0.018)  | 0.75 (0.289)                            | 0.0035 (0.0018)   | 1 (0.403)                       |
| Herbaceous wetland                     | 0.007 (0.0036)   | 0.5 (0.162)                             | 0.005 (0.0026)  | 1 (0.403)                       |
| Woody wetland                          | 0.0013 (0.0007)  | 0.35 (0.085)                            | 0.005 (0.0026)  | 1 (0.403)                       |
| Cropland (dry land)                    | 0.052 (0.027)  | 4.5 (1.79)                              | 0.25 (0.13)   | 5 (2.04)                        |
| Desert                                 | 0.01 (0.005)   | 0.05 (0.068)                            | 0.005 (0.0026)  | 1 (0.403)                       |

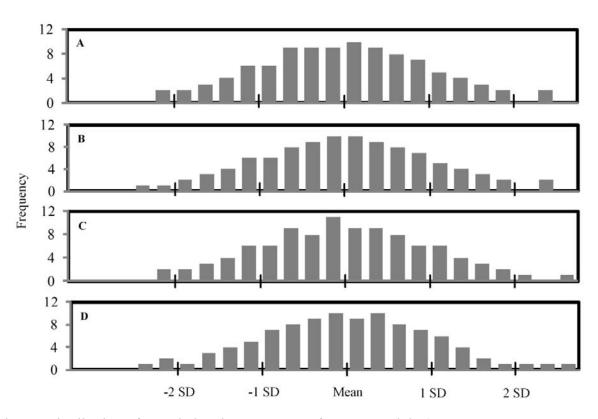


Fig. 32 Distribution of sampled major parameters for  $N_2O$  module (A:  $V_{nit}$ ; B:  $K_{nit}$ ; C:  $V_{denit}$ ; D:  $K_{denit}$ ; see the main text for detail definition of each parameter; the frequency is out of 100 samples)

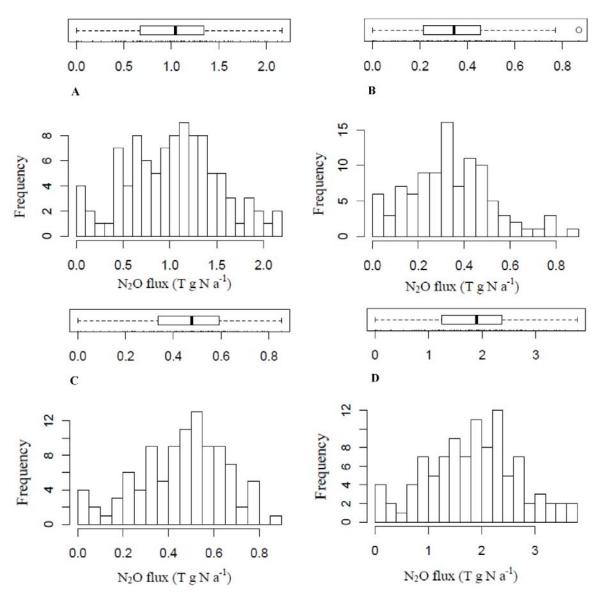


Fig. 33 Histograms and boxplots showing uncertainties of simulated N<sub>2</sub>O flux at both continental and country levels (A: USA; B: Canada; C: Mexico; D: North America; Downward solid triangles represent maximum values, downward open triangles represent 99% values, open circles represent means, upward open triangles represent 1% values, and upward solid triangles represent minimum values, of the simulated population of N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes; all the population of N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes for continental North America and three countries followed normal distribution according to statistical analysis)

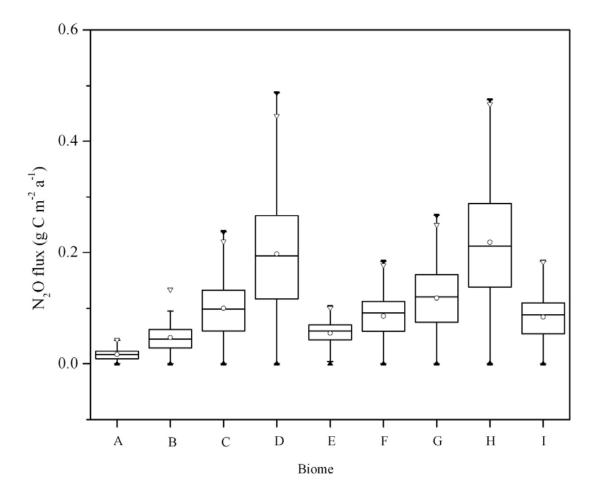


Fig. 34 Boxplots showing uncertainties of simulated N<sub>2</sub>O flux across biomes (A: Tundra; B: Boreal forest; C: Temperate forest; D: Tropical forest; E: Shrub; F: Grassland; G: Desert and others; H: Cropland; I: Wetland; all the population of CH<sub>4</sub> fluxes for nine biomes followed normal distribution according to statistical analysis)

Similar to  $CH_4$  flux, we also evaluated the uncertainties in terrestrial  $N_2O$  fluxes at biome-, country- and continental levels. Based on the mean and standard deviation of each parameter for all biomes (Table 24), an ensemble of 100 pairs of parameters for  $N_2O$  module was used for the uncertainty analysis. The distributions of the normalized sampled parameters were summarized in Fig. 32.

Fig. 33 shows the distribution of  $CH_4$  fluxes at country- and continental levels summarized from 100 simulations. Statistical analysis show that the simulated ensemble of  $N_2O$ 

fluxes followed normal distribution at continental level (P = 0.93), and country-level for the USA (P = 0.99), Canada (P = 0.80), and Mexico (P = 0.75). The 30-year averaged  $N_2O$  flux derived from the 100 simulations is  $1.84 \pm 0.09$  T g N  $a^{-1}$  (Mean  $\pm$  SE) over the entire North America, which is not significantly different from our previously simulated result at  $1.94 \pm 0.16$  T g C  $a^{-1}$  (Tian et al., 2010b). The 30-year averaged  $N_2O$  flux derived from the 100 simulations is  $1.04 \pm 0.05$  T g N  $a^{-1}$  over the USA, which is not significantly different from our simulated result at  $1.09 \pm 0.08$  T g N  $a^{-1}$  (Tian et al., 2010b),  $0.34 \pm 0.02$  T g N  $a^{-1}$  over the Canada, which is not significantly different from our previously simulated result at  $0.35 \pm 0.04$  T g N  $a^{-1}$  (Tian et al., 2010b), and  $0.46 \pm 0.02$  T g N  $a^{-1}$  over the Mexico, which is not significantly different from our previously simulated result at  $0.50 \pm 0.08$  T g N  $a^{-1}$  (Tian et al., 2010b). Overall, the 95% confidence interval of 30-year averaged terrestrial  $N_2O$  flux over North America is (0.75 T g N  $a^{-1}$ , 3.38 T g N  $a^{-1}$ ).

Fig. 34 shows the biome-level areal averaged  $N_2O$  fluxes derived from 100 simulations. One outlier was observed for  $N_2O$  flux from boreal forest, and there are no outliers for  $N_2O$  fluxes from all other biomes. The tropical forest, followed by cropland, is the largest source for uncertainty in  $N_2O$  flux. A statistical analysis found that the simulated population of biome-level  $N_2O$  fluxes followed normal distribution; the significances for the normality of simulated population of  $CH_4$  flux are P = 0.66 for tundra, P = 0.50 for boreal forest, P = 0.81 for temperate forest, P = 0.95 for tropical forest, P = 0.35 for shrub, P = 0.48 for grassland, P = 0.96 for desert, P = 0.96 for wetland, respectively.

# 3.5. Temporal variations of uncertainties in terrestrial fluxes of $CH_4$ and $N_2O$ over North America

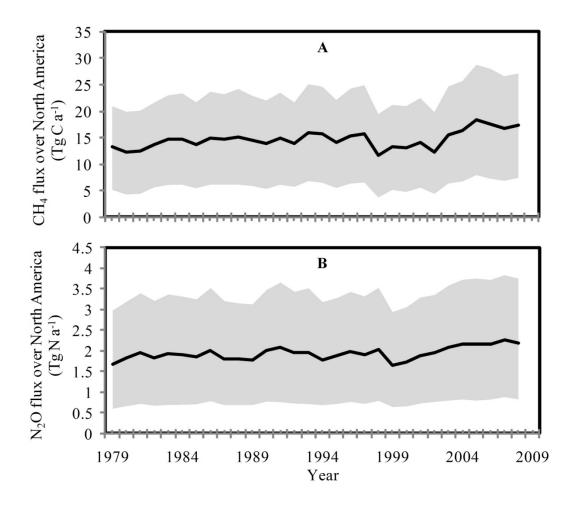


Fig. 35 Temporal variations of terrestrial fluxes of (A) CH<sub>4</sub> and (B) N<sub>2</sub>O over North America and their 95% confidence boundaries during 1979-2008

After removing the outliers in simulated fluxes, we further analyzed the 95% confidence boundaries of terrestrial fluxes of  $CH_4$  and  $N_2O$  in the past three decades. Fig. 35a and 35b show the simulated fluxes and their 95% confidence intervals in each year. Simulated results indicated that very large uncertainties existed in both  $CH_4$  and  $N_2O$  fluxes. The simulated 95% possibility of  $CH_4$  flux could be as low as 3.70 T g C  $a^{-1}$  or as high as 20.78 T g C  $a^{-1}$ , and the simulated 95% possibility of  $N_2O$  flux could be as low as 0.61 T g C  $a^{-1}$  or as high as 2.94 T g C  $a^{-1}$ .

Comparing the simulated fluxes and uncertainty results, the coefficient of variance is 29.78% for  $CH_4$  flux, and 34.54% for  $N_2O$  flux. This difference indicates that the DLEM-derived  $CH_4$  flux is more reliable than  $N_2O$  in this study.

# 3.6. Spatial distribution of mean and standard deviation of terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes

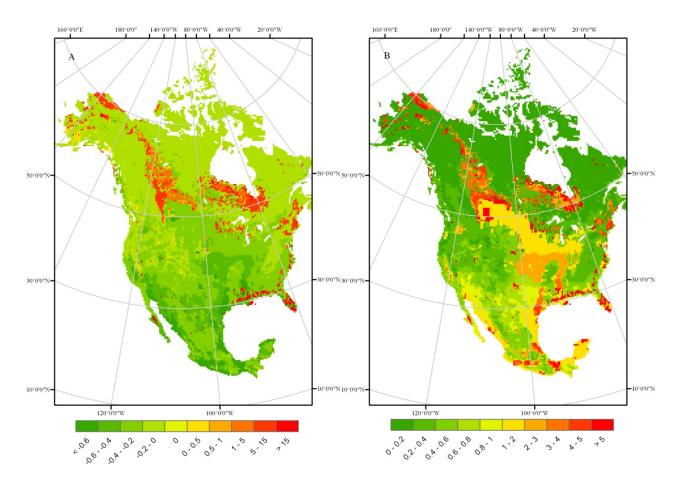


Fig. 36 Spatial distribution of mean and standard deviation of simulated annual CH<sub>4</sub> flux across the continental North America (A: Mean; B: Standard deviation)

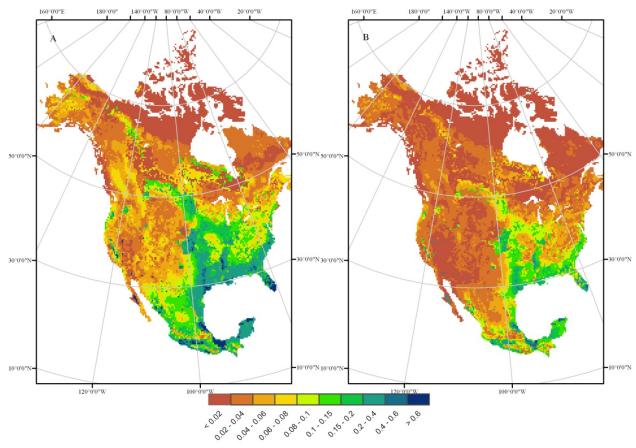


Fig. 37 Spatial distribution of mean and standard deviation of simulated annual N<sub>2</sub>O flux across the continental North America (A: Mean; B: Standard deviation)

Based on the 200 simulation for regional CH<sub>4</sub> flux, and 100 simulations for regional N<sub>2</sub>O flux, we calculated the mean and standard deviation of 30-year averaged terrestrial fluxes of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O over the continental North America. Fig. 36a and 36b show the spatial patterns of mean and standard deviation of regional CH<sub>4</sub> flux over the continental North America. The major sources of CH<sub>4</sub> locate in Alaska, Alberta in Canada, Hudson Bay Lowland, the Great Lakes area, southern Florida, and Louisiana Delta (Fig. 36a). These areas also feature the substantial uncertainties in CH<sub>4</sub> flux (Fig. 36b). Meanwhile, the high uncertainties in CH<sub>4</sub> flux also locate in part of Mexico and central conterminous US.

Fig. 37a and 37b show the mean and standard deviation of regional  $N_2O$  flux over the continental North America. The spatial distributions of uncertainties in  $N_2O$  are consistent with the mean flux of  $N_2O$  across the North America; the strong sources and high uncertainties in  $N_2O$  flux are primarily located in southeastern US, including Louisiana, Mississippi, Alabama, Georgia, Florida, North and South Carolina, Tennessee, and Arkansas; all the other areas feature relatively low uncertainties in  $N_2O$  emission (Fig. 37b).

### 4. Discussions

## 4.1. Statistic distribution of parameters for $CH_4$ and $N_2O$ modules

In this study, we assumed that all the parameters for CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O modules follow normal distribution. This is different from one previous study which assumes uniform distribution of parameter (Tang and Zhuang, 2009). The reason for the assumption of normal distribution for each parameter is that the behavior of most systems in reality is not linear (Haefner, 2005; Meadows, 2008); their behavior are convergent toward one or two points; around these points/states, the system behavior is following normal distributed (Haefner, 2005). Independently, the sensitivity analysis concluded that the increases and decreases in each parameter generated the terrestrial fluxes of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O in similar magnitude while in contrasting direction (Tables 19, 20, 21 and 22), which confirmed the normal distribution assumption in this study. Furthermore, the uncertainty analysis generated the normally-distributed fluxes of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O at biome-, country- and continental levels (Fig. 30, 31, 33, and 34).

## 4.2. Processes controlling terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> flux

Sensitivity analysis is a powerful tool to examine how sensitive a model responds to parameters, input data, or other factors (Haefner, 2005). The change in model output in response to parameter alterations was defined as the model sensitivity, individually or interactively. In this study, the sensitivity analysis was used to identify the major parameters responsible for the regional CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes, which could be used to reveal the major processes controlling regional gas fluxes.

The different sensitivities of biome-level CH<sub>4</sub> fluxes to eight parameters might be caused by the different processes controlling the CH<sub>4</sub> flux in specific ecosystem. For example, the CH<sub>4</sub> production is usually higher than CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation in wetlands (Conrad, 1996; Conrad and Klose, 1999), so the CH<sub>4</sub> production usually controls the CH<sub>4</sub> flux over wetland. Thus, the CH<sub>4</sub> flux from wetland shows the most sensitive response to CH<sub>4</sub> production-related parameters (Table 19). While the atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation dominates the CH<sub>4</sub> flux over forest, desert, and grassland (Bender and Conrad, 1992; Liu et al., 2007; Saari et al., 2004; Strieg et al., 1992), so the CH<sub>4</sub> flux over these ecosystems exerts high sensitivity to CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation-related parameters, such as the  $V_{CH4OxiAir}$ , the maximum rate of atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation. These different response sensitivities of CH<sub>4</sub> flux to parameters might explain the country-level differences in sensitivity analysis. For instance, the CH<sub>4</sub> fluxes in USA and Canada are more sensitive to  $V_{CH4Pro}$ , the maximum rate of CH<sub>4</sub> production, than to other parameters; this phenomenon is because the USA and Canada feature a great amount of wetlands (Mitsch and Gosselink, 2007); while the  $CH_4$  flux in Mexico are more sensitive to  $CH_4$  oxidation-related parameters, such as  $V_{CH4OxiAir}$ , the maximum rate of atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation, and  $K_{CH4OxiAir}$ , the half-saturation coefficient for atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation, than to other parameters; this might be explained by the fact that Mexico features more dry land ecosystems, such as forest, cropland, and desert (Bridgham et al., 2006; Leopold, 1950).

## 4.3. Processes controlling terrestrial $N_2O$ flux

Nitrification and denitrification are tightly coupled because the products of nitrification are the substance of denitrification (Arth et al., 1998; Conrad, 1996; Delwiche, 1981; Sheldon and Barnhart, 2009). Although several studies observed soil as sink of N<sub>2</sub>O in limited sites (Chapuis-Lardy et al., 2007), most of the biomes function as sources, strong or weak, for N<sub>2</sub>O at large spatial scale and over long time period (Potter et al., 1996; Williams et al., 1992). The direct production of N<sub>2</sub>O is primarily from denitrification, so the denitrification-related parameters are major controller, while the nitrification-related parameters are minor controller on N<sub>2</sub>O flux. For example, the denitrification predominantly controls N<sub>2</sub>O flux over all biomes (Chapuis-Lardy et al., 2007; Conrad, 1996); thus, the *V*<sub>denit</sub>, maximum rate of denitrification, is the major parameter yielding strong impact on N<sub>2</sub>O flux as simulated by the DLEM model.

Overall,  $N_2O$  fluxes from all biomes are more sensitive to denitrification-related parameters than to nitrification-related parameters (Table 21), which is consistent with country-level results as shown in Table 20.

# 4.4. Contribution of parameter prior knowledge to uncertainties in terrestrial $CH_4$ and $N_2O$ fluxes

The uncertainty analysis is the process to assess the parameter-induced uncertainties in simulated results (Cacuci, 2003). The parameter-induced uncertainties in CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes varied among biomes, which might be caused by either the different dominant processes for CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes, or the *priori* knowledge in determination of each parameter. The inter-biome variations in uncertainties in CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes could be explained by the different dominant

processes; while the large uncertainties in CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes within one biome imply the primary source of uncertainties in *priori* knowledge of parameters. To reduce the uncertainties in large-scale estimates of terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes, it is highly needed to reduce the uncertainties in *priori* knowledge of parameters. Given the large number of parameters for each models (Haefner, 2005), and uncertainties in each parameter, the precise and accurate estimation of parameters will be critical tasks for modeling efforts.

## 4.5. Improvement needs

This study proposed an approach by combining local sensitivity analysis and local uncertainty analysis to evaluate the parameter-induced uncertainties at regional scale, and then further evaluate the uncertainties in terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes over North America. This study did provide an approach for large-scale uncertainty analysis for terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes; however, several limitations of this study should be noted. First, the assumed normal distribution of parameters might not be representative of the reality; second, the uncertainty lies in the other parameters directly related to carbon or nitrogen fluxes has not been investigated, so the uncertainty might be underestimated in present study; third, the present study was built upon the assumption that the uncertainties for all biomes follow the same distribution regarding to the same set of parameters, which might need further examination.

Although local sensitivity and uncertainty analyses were conducted, the changes in local parameters might feedback to global parameters of the DLEM model (Haefner, 2005), and in turn cause alteration in simulated output in terrestrial fluxes of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O; for example, increase in CH<sub>4</sub> emission might cause rapid depletion of dissolved organic carbon in soil, which will in turn change the soil microbial processes (Neff and Asner, 2001). This algorithm involves a lot of processes and interaction within the model, and needs more attention in the future to

comprehensively evaluate the uncertainties involved in the modeling approach. Beside the uncertainties caused by parameters, the input data and model structure might also induce uncertainties in the regional estimation of terrestrial fluxes of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O and need further investigations.

### 5. Conclusions

Combined local sensitivity analysis and local uncertainty analysis, we evaluated the parameter-induced uncertainties in our regional estimates of terrestrial fluxes of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O over North America. The 95% confidence interval of terrestrial flux of CH<sub>4</sub> over North America, based on this study is (5.95 T g C a<sup>-1</sup>, 23.10 T g C a<sup>-1</sup>), and the 95% confidence interval of terrestrial flux of N<sub>2</sub>O is (0.75 T g N a<sup>-1</sup>, 3.38 T g N a<sup>-1</sup>). DLEM-derived CH<sub>4</sub> flux is more reliable than N<sub>2</sub>O in this study. The broad range of fluxes suggests the large uncertainties in parameters, which calls for more precise and accurate estimate of parameters in modeling efforts.

To the best of our knowledge, this study is among the first effort attempting to evaluate the uncertainty of terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes at regional scale. This study, as a preliminary attempt to find the uncertainties in regional fluxes of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O over the North America, provides a new method for uncertainty analysis for large-scale modeling efforts. The approach and the findings of different parameters in contribution to uncertainties in terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes at biome-, country- and continental levels in this study may provide information for large-scale estimation of ecosystem functioning.

## Chapter 6. Conclusions

In this study, I enhanced a process-based ecosystem model by incorporating biogeochemical processes for CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O production and consumption, and conducted intensive calibration for model parameterization; then I used this enhanced model to examine terrestrial fluxes of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O over terrestrial ecosystems in the continental North America during 1979-2008; I further attributed the spatial and temporal variations in terrestrial fluxes of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O to various global change factors including climate variability, O<sub>3</sub> pollution, nitrogen deposition, land use change, nitrogen fertilization, elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>; finally I estimated the potential uncertainties in this study caused by parameters by using Bayesian-based Monte Carlo method.

The key conclusions are listed as below:

1) During the past 30 years, approximately 14.69 ± 1.64 T g C a<sup>-1</sup> (1T g = 10<sup>12</sup> g) of CH<sub>4</sub>, and 1.94 ± 0.16 T g N a<sup>-1</sup> of N<sub>2</sub>O were released from terrestrial ecosystems in North America. At the country level, both the United States and Canada acted as CH<sub>4</sub> sources to the atmosphere, but Mexico mainly oxidized and consumed CH<sub>4</sub> from the atmosphere. Wetlands in North America contributed predominantly to the regional CH<sub>4</sub> source, while all other ecosystems acted as sinks for atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub>, of which forests accounted for 36.8%. Regarding N<sub>2</sub>O emission in North America, the United States, Canada, and Mexico contributed 56.19%, 18.23%, and 25.58%, respectively, to the continental source over the past 30 years. Forests and croplands were the two ecosystems that contributed

most to continental  $N_2O$  emission. The inter-annual variations of  $CH_4$  and  $N_2O$  fluxes in North America were mainly attributed to year-to-year climatic variability. While only annual precipitation was found to have a significant effect on annual  $CH_4$  flux, both mean annual temperature and annual precipitation were significantly correlated to annual  $N_2O$  flux.

- 2) Over the past three decades, our simulations indicates that global change factors accumulatively contributed 23.51 ± 9.61 T g CH<sub>4</sub>-C (1Tg = 10<sup>12</sup> g) emission over North America, among which ozone (O<sub>3</sub>) pollution led to a reduced CH<sub>4</sub> emission by 2.30 ± 0.49 T g CH<sub>4</sub>-C. All other factors including climate variability, nitrogen (N) deposition, elevated atmospheric carbon dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>), N fertilizer application, and land conversion enhanced terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> emissions by 19.80 ± 12.42 T g CH<sub>4</sub>-C, 0.09 ± 0.02 T g CH<sub>4</sub>-C, 6.80 ± 0.86 T g CH<sub>4</sub>-C, 0.01 ± 0.001 T g CH<sub>4</sub>-C, and 3.95 ± 0.38 T g CH<sub>4</sub>-C, respectively, and interaction between/among these global change factors led to a decline of CH<sub>4</sub> emission by 4.84 ± 7.74 T g CH<sub>4</sub>-C.
- 3) Climate variability and O<sub>3</sub> pollution suppressed, while other factors stimulated CH<sub>4</sub> emission over the USA; climate variability significantly enhanced, while all the other factors exerted minor effects, positive or negative, on CH<sub>4</sub> emission in Canada; Mexico functioned as a sink for atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> with a major contribution from climate change. Climatic variability dominated the inter-annual variations in terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> flux at both continental and country levels. Precipitation played an important role in the climate-induced changes in terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> flux at both continental and country-levels. The relative importance of each environmental factor in determining the magnitude of CH<sub>4</sub> flux showed substantially spatial variation across North America.

- 4) From 1979 to 2008, the North America accumulatively emitted  $58.17 \pm 0.85$  T g N<sub>2</sub>O-N (1T g =  $10^{12}$  g), of which global change factors contributed  $2.81 \pm 0.98$  T g N<sub>2</sub>O-N, and baseline emission contributed  $55.35 \pm 0.56$  T g N<sub>2</sub>O-N. The elevated CO<sub>2</sub> led to decreases in terrestrial N<sub>2</sub>O emission at  $0.51 \pm 0.07$  T g N<sub>2</sub>O-N. Climate variability, N deposition, O<sub>3</sub> pollution, N fertilization, and land use conversion increased N<sub>2</sub>O emission by  $0.56 \pm 0.68$  T g N<sub>2</sub>O-N,  $0.50 \pm 0.07$  T g N<sub>2</sub>O-N,  $0.10 \pm 0.02$  T g N<sub>2</sub>O-N,  $0.92 \pm 0.09$  T g N<sub>2</sub>O-N, and  $0.16 \pm 0.01$  T g N<sub>2</sub>O-N, respectively. The interactive effect among multiple factors enhanced N<sub>2</sub>O emission by  $1.10 \pm 0.37$  T g N<sub>2</sub>O-N over the 30 years.
- 5) At country level, climate variability and elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> decreased, while all other single factors and multiple-factor interaction enhanced N<sub>2</sub>O emission in the United States of America (USA) over the past 30 years; during the same time period, elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> and multiple factor interaction decreased, while other factors enhanced N<sub>2</sub>O emission from Canada; and elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> and land conversion decreased, while other factors enhanced N<sub>2</sub>O emission from Mexico. Southeastern part of the continental North America including central Canada, southeastern USA, and entire Mexico acted as a strong source for atmospheric N<sub>2</sub>O while other parts functioned as a weak source of N<sub>2</sub>O.
- 6) The parameter, maximum rate of CH<sub>4</sub> production, followed by the parameters controlling atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation, is the most sensitive parameter controlling the continental CH<sub>4</sub> flux. The major parameters controlling biome- and country-level CH<sub>4</sub> fluxes varied among countries and biomes; while the ubiquitous dominant parameter controlling biome-, country-level, and continental N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes is the maximum rate of denitrification. The 95% confidence interval of terrestrial flux of CH<sub>4</sub> over North America, based on this

study is  $(5.95 \text{ T g C a}^{-1}, 23.10 \text{ T g C a}^{-1})$ , and the 95% confidence interval of terrestrial flux of N<sub>2</sub>O is  $(0.75 \text{ T g N a}^{-1}, 3.38 \text{ T g N a}^{-1})$ . The spatial distributions of the uncertainties in terrestrial CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes varied across the continental North America; the largest uncertainty in CH<sub>4</sub> flux is from wetlands, while the largest uncertainty in N<sub>2</sub>O flux lies in tropical forest, followed by cropland.

7) This study also found the interactive among global change factors might be very essential for environmental controls on terrestrial fluxes of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O; this calls for more field experiments to investigate the effects of multiple factor, individual and in combination, on ecosystem functioning.

Meanwhile, I identified several sources of uncertainties in current study which need to be addressed in the future study. First, for the input data, I used one set of data in this study. Various sets of input data have been developed and potentially could be used for model simulations; the evaluation of the uncertainties caused by different sources of input data will be one major method to reduce uncertainties in estimates; evaluation of the effects of various spatial scales in simulation might be another way to evaluate uncertainties. Second, for the model structure and algorithms for major processes incorporated in the DLEM model, some improvements will be helpful to reduce uncertainties; for example, explicit simulation of urban systems will greatly improve estimates; more detailed information of vertical distribution of soil profile may benefit simulation of soil biogeochemistry processes which are essential for trace gases estimations. Last, the parameterization process is one major sources of uncertainties in modeling studies; even though I have evaluated the potential uncertainties caused by parameterization process on terrestrial fluxes of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O, the present study focused on local

uncertainty analysis, global uncertainty analysis with more simulations will be necessary to narrow down the ranges of flux estimates at both continental and country-levels.

#### References

- Aber, J. D., McDowell, W., Nadelhoffer, K., Magill, A., Berntson, G., Kamakea, M., McNulty, S., Currie, W., Rustad, L., and Fernandez, I.: Nitrogen saturation in temperate forest ecosystems, BioScience, 48, 921-934, 1998.
- Aber, J. D., and Melillo, J. M.: Terrestrial Ecosystems, Academic Press, New York, 2001.
- Amaral, J. A., Ren, T., and Knowles, R.: Atmospheric methane consumption by forest soils and extracted bacteria at different pH values, Appl. Environ. Microbiol., 64, 2397-2402, 1998.
- Ambus, P., and Robertson, G. P.: Fluxes of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O in aspen stands grown under ambient and twice-ambient CO<sub>2</sub>, Plant Soil, 209, 1-8, 1999.
- Ambus, P., and Robertson, G. P.: The effect of increased N deposition on nitrous oxide, methane and carbon dioxide fluxes from unmanaged forest and grassland communities in Michigan, Biogeochemistry, 79, 315-337, doi 10.1007/s10533-005-5313-x, 2006
- Arah, J. R. M., and Stephen, K. D.: A model of the processes leading to methane emission from peatland, Atmos. Environ., 32, 3257-3264, 1998.
- Arth, I., Frenzel, P., and Conrad, R.: Denitrification coupled to nitrification in the rhizosphere of rice, Soil Biol. Biochem., 30, 509-515, 1998.
- Baggs, E. M., Richter, M., Hartwig, U. A., and Cadisch, G.: Nitrous oxide emissions from grass swards during the eighth year of elevated atmospheric *p*CO<sub>2</sub> (Swiss FACE), Global Change Biology, 9, 1214-1222, 2003.
- Baird, A. J., Beckwith, C. W., Waldron, S., and Waddington, J. M.: Ebullition of methane-containing gas bubbles from near-surface Sphagnum peat, Geophys. Res. Lett., 31, L21505, doi:10.1029/2004GL021157, 2004.
- Barlett, K. B., and Harriss, R. C.: Review and assessment of methane emissions from wetlands, Chemosphere, 26, 261-320, 1993.
- Barnard, R., Barthes, L., Roux, X. L., and Leadley, P. W.: Dynamics of nitrifying activities, denitrifying activities and nitrogen in grassland mesocosms as altered by elevated CO<sub>2</sub>, New Phytologist, 162, 365-376, 2004.

- Bastviken, D., Cole, J., Pace, M., and Tranvik, L.: Methane emissions from lakes: Dependence of lake characteristics, two regional assessments, and a global estimate, Global Biogeochem. Cycles, 18, GB4009, doi:10.1029/2004GB002238. 2004.
- Bender, M., and Conrad, R.: Kinetics of CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation in oxic soils exposed to ambient air or high CH<sub>4</sub> mixing ratios, FEMS Microbiol. Lett., 101, 261-270, 1992.
- Billings, S. A., Schaeffer, S. M., and Evans, R. D.: Trace N gas losses and N mineralization in Mojave desert soils exposed to elevated CO<sub>2</sub>, Soil Biol. and Biochem., 34, 1777-1784, 2002.
- Blais, A. M., Lorrain, S., and Tremblay, A.: Greenhouse gas fluxes (CO<sub>2</sub>, CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O) in forests and wetlands of boreal, temperate and tropical regions, in: Greenhouse gas emissions-fluxes and processes: hydroelectric reservoirs and natural environments, edited by: Bremblay, A., Varfalvy, L., Roehm, C., and Garneau, M., Springer Press, New York, 2005.
- Bodelier, P. L. E., Roslev, P., Henckel, T., and Frenzel, P.: Stimulation by ammonium-based fertilizers of methane oxidation in soil around rice roots, Nature, 403, 421-424, 2000.
- Börjesson, G., and Nohrstedt, H.: Short-and long-term effects of nitrogen fertilization on methane oxidation in three Swedish forest soils, Biol. Fertil. Soils, 27, 113-118, 1998.
- Bosse, U., Frenzel, P., and Conrad, R.: Inhibition of methane oxidation by ammonium in the surface layer of a littoral sediment, FEMS Microbiol. Ecol., 13, 123-134, 1993.
- Bousquet, P., Ciais, P., Miller, J., Dlugokencky, E., Hauglustaine, D., Prigent, C., Van der Werf, G., Peylin, P., Brunke, E., and Carouge, C.: Contribution of anthropogenic and natural sources to atmospheric methane variability, Nature, 443, 439-443, 2006.
- Bouwman, A., Fung, I., Matthews, E., and John, J.: Global analysis of the potential for N<sub>2</sub>O production in natural soils, Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 7, 557-597, 1993.
- Bridgham, S. D., Megonigal, J. P., Keller, J. K., Bliss, N. B., and Trettin, C.: The carbon balance of North American Wetlands, Wetlands, 26, 889-916, 2006.
- Brumme, R., Borken, W., and Finke, S.: Hierarchical control on nitrous oxide emission in forest ecosystems, Global Biogeochem. Cy., 13, 1137-1148, 1999.
- Burke, R., Zepp, R., Tarr, M., Miller, W., and Stocks, B.: Effect of fire on soil-atmosphere exchange of methane and carbon dioxide in Canadian boreal forest sites, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos., 102, 1997.
- Cao, M. K., Dent, J. B., and Heal, O. W.: Modeling methane emissions from rice paddies, Global Biogeochem. Cy., 9, 183-195, 1995.

- Cao, M. K., Gregson, K., and Marshall, S.: Global methane emission from wetlands and its sensitivity to climate change, Atmos. Environ., 32, 3293-3299, 1998.
- Castaldi, S., and Fierro, A.: Soil-atmosphere methane exchange in undisturbed and burned Mediterranean shrubland of Southern Italy, Ecosystems, 8, 182-190, 2005.
- Cacuci, D. G.: Sensitivity and uncertainty analysis: theory, CRC press, 2003.
- Chapuis-Lardy, L., Wrage, N., Metay, A., Chotte, J. L., and Bernoux, M.: Soils, a sink for N<sub>2</sub>O? A review, Glob. Change Biol., 13, 1-17, DOI 10.1111/j.1365-2486.2006.01280.x, 2007.
- Chen, G., Tian, H., Liu, M., Ren, W., Zhang, C., and Pan, S.: Climate impacts on China's terrestrial carbon cycle: an assessment with the dynamic land ecosystem model. in: Environmental Modelling and Simulation, edited by: Tian, H. Q., ACTA Press, Anahiem/Calgary/Zurich, 56-70, 2006.
- Chen, Y. H., and Prinn, R. G.: Estimation of atmospheric methane emissions between 1996 and 2001 using a three-dimensional global chemical transport model, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos., 111, D10307, doi:10.1029/2005JD006058, 2006.
- Cheng, W., Yagi, K., Sakai, H., and Kobayasi, K.: Effects of elevated atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations on CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O emission from rice soil: an experiment in controlled-environment chambers, Biogeochem., 77, 351-373, 2006.
- Christensen, T. R., Prentice, I. C., Kaplan, J. O., Haxeltine, A., and Sitch, S.: Methane flux from northern wetlands and tundra an ecosystem source modeling approach, Tellus, 48B, 652-661, 1996.
- Cicerone, R. J.: Changes in stratospheric ozone, Science, 237, 35-42, 1987.
- Conrad, R.: Soil microorganisms as controllers of atmospheric trace gases (H<sub>2</sub>, CO, CH<sub>4</sub>, OCS, N<sub>2</sub>O, and NO), Microbiol. Rev., 60, 609-640, 1996.
- Curry, C. L.: Modeling the soil consumption of atmospheric methane at the global scale, Global Biogeochem. Cy., 21, doi:10.1029/2006GB002818, GB4012, doi:10.1029/2006GB002818, 2007.
- Dacey, J., Drake, B., and Klug, M.: Stimulation of methane emission by carbon dioxide enrichment of marsh vegetation, Nature, 1994.
- Davidson, E. A., Keller, M., Erickson, H., E., Verchot, L. V., and Veldkamp, E.: Testing a conceptual model of soil emissions of nitrous and nitric oxides, BioScience, 50, 667-680, 2000.

- De Fries, R., Hansen, M., Townshend, J., and Sohlberg, R.: Global land cover classifications at 8 km spatial resolution: the use of training data derived from Landsat imagery in decision tree classifiers, Int. J. Remote Sens., 19, 3141-3168, 1998.
- Del Grosso, S. J., Mosier, A. R., Parton, W. J., and Ojima, D. S.: DAYCENT model analysis of past and contemporary soil N<sub>2</sub>O and net greenhouse gas flux for major crops in the USA, Soil Tillage Res., 83, 9-24, 2005.
- Delwiche, C. C.: Denitrification, nitrification, and atmospheric nitrous oxide, Wiley, New York, xi, 286 p. pp., 1981.
- Denman, K. L., Brasseur, G., Chidthaisong, A., Ciais, P., Cox, P. M., Dickinson, R. E., Hauglustaine, D., Heinze, C., Holland, E., Jacob, D., Lohmann, U., Ramachandran, S., da Silva Dias, P. L., Wofsy, S. C., and Zhang, X.: Couplings between changes in the climate system and biogeochemistry, in: Climate change 2007: The physical science basis. Contribution of working group I to the fouth assessment report of the intergovernmanetal panel on climate change., edited by: Solomon, S., Qin, D., Manning, M., and Chen, Z., Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, USA., 2007.
- Dentener, F., Drevet, J., Lamarque, J., Bey, I., Eickhout, B., Fiore, A., Hauglustaine, D., Horowitz, L., Krol, M., and Kulshrestha, U.: Nitrogen and sulfur deposition on regional and global scales: A multimodel evaluation, Global Biogeochem. Cy., 20, GB4003, doi:10.1029/2005GB002672., doi:10.1029/2005GB002672., 2006.
- Dermody, O.: Mucking through multifactor experiments; design and analysis of multifactor studies in global change research, New Phytol., 172, 598-600, 2006.
- Ding, W., Cai, Z., and Wang, D.: Preliminary budget of methane emissions from natural wetlands in China, Atmos. Environ., 38, 751-759, 2004a.
- Ding, W. X., Cai, Z. C., and Tsuruta, H.: Cultivation, nitrogen fertilization, and set-aside effects on methane uptake in a drained marsh soil in Northeast China, Glob. Change Biol., 10, 1801-1809, 2004.
- Dise, N. B.: Methane emission from peatlands in Northern Minnesota, Ph.D., University of Minnesota, Minneapolis, 138 pp., 1991.
- Dlugokencky, E. J., Bruhwiler, L., White, J. W. C., Emmons, L. K., Novelli, P. C., Montzka, S. A., Masarie, K. A., Crotwell, A. M., Miller, J. B., and Gatti, L. V.: Observational constraints on recent increases in the atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> burden, Geophys. Res. Lett., 36, L18803, doi:10.1029/2009GL039780. 2009.

- Dobbie, K. E., Smith, K. A., Prieme, A., Christensen, S., Degorska, A., and Orlanski, P.: Effect of land use on the rate of methane uptake by surface soils in northern Europe, Atmos. Environ., 30, 1005-1011, 1996.
- Dong, Y., Qi, Y., and Luo, J.: Experimental study on N<sub>2</sub>O and CH<sub>4</sub> fluxes from the dark coniferous forest zone soil of Gongga Mountain, China, Science in China Series D, 48, 285-295, 2003.
- Dörr, H., Katruff, L., and Levin, I.: Soil texture parameterization of the methane uptake in aerated soils, Chemosphere, 26, 697-713, 1993.
- Dunfield, P., and Knowles, R.: Kinetics of inhibition of methane oxidation by nitrate, nitrite, and amonium in a humisol, Appl. Environ. Microbiol., 61, 3129-3135, 1995.
- Dusenbury, M. P., Engel, R. E., Miller, P. R., Lemke, R. L., and Wallander, R.: Nitrous Oxide Emissions from a Northern Great Plains Soil as Influenced by Nitrogen Management and Cropping Systems, J. Environ. Qual., 37, 542-550, 2008.
- Dutaur, L., and Verchot, L. V.: A global inventory of the soil CH<sub>4</sub> sink, Global Biogeochem. Cy., 21, GB4013, doi:10.1029/2006GB002734, 2007.
- Felzer, B., Reilly, J., Melillo, J., Kicklighter, D., Sarofim, M., Wang, C., Prinn, R., and Zhuang, Q.: Future effects of ozone on carbon sequestration and climate change policy using a global biogeochemical model, Climatic Change, 73, 345-373, DOI 10.1007/s10584-005-6776-4, 2005.
- Ferenci, T., Strom, T., and Quayle, J. R.: Oxidation of carbon monoxide and methane by Pseudomonas methanica, Microbiology, 91, 79-91, 1975.
- Forster, P., Ramaswamy, V., Artaxo, P., Berntsen, T., Betts, R., Fahey, D. W., Haywood, J., Lean, J., Lowe, D. C., Myhre, G., Nganga, J., Prinn, N. R., Raga, G., Schulz, M., and Dorland, R. V.: Changes in atmospheric constituents and in radiative forcing, in: Climate change 2007: The physical science basis. Contribution of working group I to the fouth assessment report of the intergovernmanetal panel on climate change, edited by: Solomon, S., Qin, D., Manning, M., and Chen, Z., Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, USA., 2007.
- Fritz, S., and See, L.: Identifying and quantifying uncertainty and spatial disagreement in the comparison of Global Land Cover for different applications, Global Change Biology, 14, 1057-1075, 2008.
- Frolking, S., and Crill, P.: Climate controls on temporal variability of methane flux from a poor fen in southeastern New Hampshire: Measurement and modeling, Global Biogeochem. Cycles, 8, 385-397, 1994.

- Garcia-Montiel, D. C., Melillo, J. M., Steudler, P. A., Neill, C., Feigl, B. J., and Cerri, C. C.: Relationship between N<sub>2</sub>O and CO<sub>2</sub> emissions from the Amazon Basin, Geophys. Res. Lett., 29, 1090, doi: 10.1029/2002GL013830, 2002.
- Garcia-Ruiz, R., Pattinson, S. N., and Whitton, B. A.: Kinetic parameters of denitrification in a river continuum, Appl. Environ. Microbiol., 64, 2533-2538, 1998.
- Goldberg, S. D., and Gebauer, G.: Drought turns a Central European Norway spruce forest soil from an N<sub>2</sub>O source to a transient N<sub>2</sub>O sink, Glob. Change Biol., 15, 850-860, DOI 10.1111/j.1365-2486.2008.01752.x, 2009.
- Groffman, P. M., Hardy, J. P., Driscoll, C. T., and Fahey, T. J.: Snow depth, soil freezing and trace gas fluxes in a northern hardwood forest, Glob. Change Biol., 15, 850-860, 2006.
- Groffman, P. M., Hardy, J. P., Fisk, M. C., Fahey, T. J., and Driscoll, C. T.: Climate variation and soil carbon and nitrogen cycling processes in a northern hardwood forest, Ecosystems, 12, 927-943, 2009.
- Groisman, P., and Easterling, D.: Variability and trends of total precipitation and snowfall over the United States and Canada, J. Climate, 7, 184-205, 1994.
- Guilbault, M. R., and Matthias, A. D.: Emissions of N<sub>2</sub>O from Sonoran Desert and effluent-irrigated grass ecosystems, J. Arid Environ., 38, 87-98, 1998.
- Haefner, J. W.: Modeling biological systems-principles and applications, Springer, New York, 2005.
- Hakanson, L.: Propagation and analysis of uncertainty in ecosystem models, in: Models in ecosystem science, edited by: Canham, C. D., Cole, J. J., and Lauenroth, W. K., Princeton University Press, Princeton, 2003.
- Happell, J. D., and Chanton, J. P.: Methane transfer across the water-air interface in stagnant wooded swamps of Florida: Evaluation of mass-transfer coefficients and isotopic fractionation, Limnol. Oceanogr., 40, 290-298, 1995.
- Harrison, D. E. F.: Studies on the affinity of methanol- and methane-utilising bacteria for their carbon substrates, J. Appl. Bacteriol., 36, 301-308, 1973.
- Heimann, M., and Reichstein, M.: Terrestrial ecosystem carbon dynamics and climate feedbacks, Nature, 451, 289-292, 10.1038/nature06591, 2008.
- Hein, R., Crutzen, P., and Heimann, M.: An inverse modeling approach to investigate the global atmospheric methane cycle, Global Biogeochem. Cy., 11, 43-76, 1997.

- Hirsch, A. I., Michalak, A. M., Bruhwiler, L. M., Peters, W., Dlugokencky, E. J., and Tans, P. P.: Inverse modeling etimates of the global nitrous oxide surface flux from 1998-2001, Global Biogeochem. Cy., 20, GB1008, doi:10.1029/2004GB002443, 2006.
- Hosack, G. R., Hayes, K. R., and Dambacher, J. M.: Assessing model structure uncertainty through an analysis of system feedback and Bayesian networks, Ecological Applications, 18, 1070-1082, 2008.
- Huang, B., Chen, G., Huang, G., and Hauro, T.: Nitrous oxide emission from temperate meadow grassland and emission estimation for temperate grassland of China, Nutr. Cycl. Agroecosyst., 67, 31-36, 2003.
- Huang, Y., Sass, R. L., and Fisher, F. M.: A semi-empirical model of methane emission from flooded rice paddy soils, Glob. Change Biol., 4, 247-268, 1998.
- Huang, Y., Sun, W., Zhang, W., Yu, Y., Su, Y., and Song, C.: Marshland conversion to cropland in northeast China from 1950 to 2000 reduced the greenhouse effect, Glob. Change Biol., 16, 680-695, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2009.01976.x, 2010.
- Hutchin, P. R., Press, M. C., Lee, J. A., and Ashenden, T. W.: Elevated concentrations of CO<sub>2</sub> may double methane emissions from mires, Glob. Change Biol., 1, 125-128, 1995.
- Ineson, P., Coward, P., and Hartwig, U.: Soil gas fluxes of N<sub>2</sub>O, CH<sub>4</sub> and CO<sub>2</sub> beneath Lolium perenne under elevated CO<sub>2</sub>: the Swiss free air carbon dioxide enrichment experiment, Plant and Soil, 198, 89-95, 1998.
- Inubushi, K., Furukawa, Y., Hadi, A., Purnomo, E., and Tsuruta, H.: Seasonal changes of CO<sub>2</sub>, CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes in relation to land-use change in tropical peatlands located in coastal area of South Kalimantan, Chemosphere, 52, 603-608, 2003.
- Jiang, C., Wang, Y., Hao, Q., and Song, C.: Effect of land-use change on CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O emissions from freshwater marsh in Northeast China, Atmos. Environ., 43, 3305-3309, 2009.
- Joergensen, L.: The methane mono-oxygenase reaction system studied in vivo by membrane-inlet mass spectrometry, Biochem. J., 225, 441-448, 1985.
- Kammann, C., Muller, C., Grunhage, L., and Jager, H.-J.: Elevated CO<sub>2</sub> stimulates N<sub>2</sub>O emissions in permanent grassland, Soil Biology and Biochemistry, 40, 2194-2205, 2008.
- Kanerva, T., Regina, K., Rämö, K., Ojanperä, K., and Manninen, S.: Fluxes of N<sub>2</sub>O, CH<sub>4</sub> and CO<sub>2</sub> in a meadow ecosystem exposed to elevated ozone and carbon dioxide for three years, Environ. Pollut., 145, 818-828, 2007.

- Kanerva, T., Palojärvi, A., Rämö, K., and Manninen, S.: Changes in soil microbial community structure under elevated tropospheric O<sub>3</sub> and CO<sub>2</sub>, Soil Biology and Biochemistry, 40, 2502-2510, 2008.
- Keller, M., KAPLAN, W., and WOFSY, S.: Emissions of N<sub>2</sub>O, CH<sub>4</sub> and CO<sub>2</sub> from tropical forest soils, Journal of Geophysical Research, 91, 11791-11802, 1986.
- Kellner, E., Waddington, J. M., and Price, J. S.: Dynamics of biogenic gas bubbles in peat: potential effects on water storage and peat deformation, Water Resour. Res., 41, W08417, doi:10.1029/2004WR003732, 2005.
- Kessavalou, A., Mosier, A. R., Doran, J. W., Drijber, R. A., Lyon, D. J., and Heinemeyer, O.: Fluxes of carbon dioxide, nitrous oxide, and methane in grass sod and winter wheat-fallow tillage management, J. Environ. Qual., 27, 1094-1104, 1998.
- Kettunen, A.: Connecting methane fluxes to vegetation cover and water table fluctuations at microsite level: a modeling study, Global Biogeochem. Cy., 17, 1051, doi:10.1029/2002GB001958, 10.1029/2002GB001958, 2003.
- Kettunen, R., Saarnio, S., Martikainen, P. J., and Silvola, J.: Elevated CO<sub>2</sub> concentration and nitrogen fertilisation effects on N<sub>2</sub>O and CH<sub>4</sub> fluxes and biomass production of Phleum pratense on farmed peat soil, Soil Biology and Biochemistry, 37, 739-750, 2005.
- Kim, D.-H., Matsuda, O., and Yamamoto, T.: Nitrification, denitrification and nitrate reduction rates in the sediment of Hiroshima Bay, Japan, J. Oceanogr., 53, 317-324, 1997.
- Knorr, W. and Kattge, J.: Inversion of terrestrial ecosystem model parameter values against eddy covariance measurements by Monte Carlo sampling, Global Change Biol., 11(8), 1333-1351, 2005.
- Kort, E. A., Eluszkiewica, J., Stephens, B. B., Miller, J. B., Gerbig, C., Nehrkorn, T., Daube, B. C., Kaplan, J. O., Houweling, S., and Wofsy, S. C.: Emissions of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O over the United States and Canada based on a receptor-oriented modeling framework and COBRA-NA atmospheric observations, Geophys. Res. Lett., 35, L18808, 10.1029/2008GL034031, 2008.
- Koschorreck, M., and Conrad, R.: Oxidation of atmospheric methane in soil: measurements in the field, in soil cores and in soil samples, Global Biogeochem. Cy., 7, 109-121, 1993.
- Lamb, S. C., and Garver, J. C.: Interspecific interactions in a methane-utilizing mixed culture, Biotechnol. Bioeng., 22, 2119-2135, 1980.
- LeBauer, D. S., and Treseder, K. K.: Nitrogen limitation of net primary productivity in terrestrial ecosystems is globally distributed, Ecology, 89, 371-379, 2008.

- Lehner, B., and Döll, P.: Development and validation of a global database of lakes, reservoirs and wetlands, J. Hydrol., 296, 1-22, 2004.
- Lele, S. R., Dennis, B., and Lutscher, F.: Data cloning: easy maximum likelihood estimation for complex ecological models using Bayesian Markov chain Monte Carlo methods, Ecol. Lett, 10(7), 551-563, 2007.
- Lelieveld, J., and Crutzen, P. J.: Indirect chemical effects of methane on climate warming, Nature, 355, 399-402, 1992.
- Leopold, A. S.: Vegetation zones of Mexico, Ecology, 31, 507-518, 1950.
- Li, C. S., Narayanan, V., and Harriss, R. C.: Model estimates of nitrous oxide emissions from agricultural lands in the United States, Global Biogeochem. Cy., 10, 297-306, 1996.
- Li, C. S., Zhuang, Y. H., Cao, M. Q., Crill, P., Dai, Z. H., Frolking, S., Moore B, I. I. I., Salas, W., Song, W. Z., and Wang, X. K.: Comparing a process-based agro-ecosystem model to the IPCC methodology for developing a national inventory of N<sub>2</sub>O emissions from arable lands in China, Nutrient Cycling in Agroecosystems, 60, 159-175, 2001.
- Li, C., Mosier, A. R., Wassmann, R., Cai, Z., Zheng, X., Huang, Y., Tsuruta, H., Boonjawat, J., and Lantin, R.: Modeling greenhouse gas emissions from rice-based production systems: sensitivity and upscaling, Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 18, doi:10.1029/2003GB002045, 2004.
- Lin, B. H., Sakoda, A., Shibasaki, R., Goto, N., and Suzuki, M.: Modeling a global biogeochemical nitrogen cycle in terrestrial ecosystems, Ecol. Modell., 135, 89-110, 2000.
- Linton, J. D., and Buckee, D. C.: Interaction in a methane-utilising mixed bacterial culture in a chemostat, J. General Microbiol., 101, 219-225, 1977.
- Liu, C. Y., Holst, J., Bruggemann, N., Butterbach-Bahl, K., Yao, Z. S., Yue, J., Han, S. H., Han, X., Krummelbein, J., Horn, R., and Zheng, X. H.: Winter-grazing reduces methane uptake by soils of a typical semi-arid steppe in Inner Mongolia, China, Atmospheric Environment, 41, 5948-5958, DOI 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2007.03.017, 2007.
- Liu, L., and Greaver, T.: A review of nitrogen enrichment effects on three biogenic GHGs: the CO<sub>2</sub> sink may be largely offset by stimulated N<sub>2</sub>O and CH<sub>4</sub> emission, Ecol. Lett., 12, 1103-1117, 2009.
- Liu, M., Tian, H., Chen, G., Ren, W., Zhang, C., and Liu, J.: Effects of land-use and land-cover change on evapotranspiration and water yield in China during 1900-2000, J. Am. Water Resour. Assoc., 44, 1193-1207, 2008.

- Liu, Y.: Modeling the emissions of nitrous oxide (N<sub>2</sub>O) and methane (CH<sub>4</sub>) from the terrestrial biosphere to the atmosphere, Doctor of Philisophy in Global Change Science, Department of Earth, Atmospheric and Planetary Sciences, Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Boston, 1996.
- Lokshina, L. Y., Vavilin, V. A., Kettunen, R. H., Rintala, J. A., Holliger, C., and Nozhevnikova, A. N.: Evaluation of kinetic coefficients using integrated Monod and Haldane models for low-temperature acetoclastic methanogenesis, Water Res., 35, 2913-2922, 2001.
- Loveland, T. R., Reed, B. C., Brown, J. F., Ohlen, D. O., Zhu, Z., Yang, L., and Merchant, J. W.: Development of a global land cover characteristics database and IGBP DISCover from 1km AVHRR data, International Journal of Remote Sensing, 21, 1303-1330, 2000.
- Lu, C.: Atmospheric nitrogen deposition and terrestrial ecosystem carbon cycle in China, Dissertation, Doctor of Philosophy, Chinese Academy of Sciences, Beijing, 2009.
- Luo, Y., Su, B., Currie, W., Dukes, J., Finzi, A., Hartwig, U., Hungate, B., Mc MURTRIE, R., Oren, R., and Parton, W.: Progressive nitrogen limitation of ecosystem responses to rising atmospheric carbon dioxide, BioScience, 54, 731-739, 2004.
- Magnani, F., Mencuccini, M., Borghetti, M., Berbigier, P., Berninger, F., Delzon, S., Grelle, A., Hari, P., Jarvis, P. G., Kolari, P., Kowalski, A. S., Lankreijer, H., Law, B. E., Lindroth, A., Loustau, D., Manca, G., Moncrieff, J. B., Rayment, M., Tedeschi, V., Valentini, R., and Grace, J.: The human footprint in the carbon cycle of temperate and boreal forests, Nature, 447, 848-850, 10.1038/nature05847, 2007.
- Martikainen, P. J., Nykänen, H., Crill, P., and Silvola, J.: Effect of a lowered water table on nitrous oxide fluxes from northern peatlands, Nature, 366, 51-53, 1993.
- Mastepanov, M., Sigsgaard, C., Dlugokencky, E. J., Houweling, S., Strom, L., Tamstorf, M. P., and Christensen, T. R.: Large tundra methane burst during onset of freezing, Nature, 456, 628-630, nature07464, doi:10.1038/nature07464, 2008.
- Matson, P., Vitousek, P., and Schimel, D.: Regional extrapolation of trace gas flux based on soils and ecosystems, in: Exchange of trace gases between terrestrial ecosystems and the atmosphere, edited by: Andreae, M. O., and Schimel, D. S., John Wiley and Sons, New York, 97-108, 1989.
- Matson, P., and Vitousek, P.: Ecosystem approach to a global nitrous oxide budget, BioScience, 667-672, 1990.
- Matson, A. L.: Greenhouse gas exchange and nitrogen cycling in Saskatchewan boreal forest soils, Master, Department of Soil Science, University of Saskatchewan, Saskatoon, 98 pp., 2008.

- McGuire, A., Melillo, J., and Joyce, L.: The role of nitrogen in the response of forest net primary production to elevated atmospheric carbon dioxide, Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics, 26, 473-503, 1995.
- McGuire, A., Sitch, S., Clein, J., Dargaville, R., Esser, G., Foley, J., Heimann, M., Joos, F., Kaplan, J., and Kicklighter, D.: Carbon balance of the terrestrial biosphere in the twentieth century: Analyses of CO<sub>2</sub>, climate and land use effects with four process-based ecosystem models, Global Biogeochem. Cy., 15, 183-206, 2001.
- Mcswiney, C. P., and Robertson, G. P.: Nonlinear response of N<sub>2</sub>O flux to incremental fertilizer addition in a continuous maize (Zea mays L.) cropping system, Global Change Biology, 11, 1712-1719, 2005.
- Meadows, D. H.: Thinking in systems: a primer, Chelsea Green Publishing Company, White River Junction, 2008.
- Megonigal, J., and Schlesinger, W.: Enhanced CH<sub>4</sub> emission from a wetland soil exposed to elevated CO<sub>2</sub>, Biogeochem., 37, 77-88, 1997.
- Mer, J. L., and Roger, P.: Production, oxidation, emission and consumption of methane by soils: a review, European J. Soil Biol., 37, 25-50, 2001.
- Mitsch, W. J., and Gosselink, J. G.: Wetlands, 4th ed., John Wiley & Sons, Inc., New York, 2007.
- Moosavi, S. C., Crill, P. M., Pullman, E. R., Funk, D. W., and Peterson, K. M.: Controls on CH<sub>4</sub> flux from an Alaskan boreal wetland, Global Biogeochem. Cy., 10, 287-296, 1996.
- Morris, J. T.: Effects of nitrogen loading on wetland ecosystems with particular reference to atmospheric deposition, Annu. Rev. Ecol. Syst., 22, 257-279, 1991.
- Morsky, S., Haapala, J. K., Rinnan, R. A., Tiiva, P., Saarnio, S., Silvola, J., Holopalinen, T., and P.J., M.: Long-term ozone effects on vegetation, microbial community and methane dyanmics of boreal peatland microcosms in open-field conditions, Glob. Change Biol., 14, 1891-1903, 10.1111/j.1365-2486,2008.01615.x, 2008.
- Mosier, A., Schimel, D., Valentine, D., Bronson, K., and Parton, W.: Methane and nitrous oxide fluxes in native, fertilized and cultivated grasslands, Nature, 350, 330-332, 1991.
- Mosier, A. R., Klemedtsson, L. K., Sommerfeld, R. A., and Musselman, R. C.: Methane and nitrous oxide flux in a Wyoming subalpine meadow, Global Biogeochem. Cy., 7, 771-784, 1993.

- Mosier, A. R., Parton, W. J., Valentine, D. W., Ojima, D. S., Schimel, D. S., and Delgado, J. A.: CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes in the Colorado shortgrass steppe: 1. Impact of landscape and nitrogen addition, Global Biogeochem. Cy., 10, 387-399, 1996.
- Mosier, A. R., Duxbury, J. M., Freney, J. R., Heinemeyer, O., Minami, K., and Johnson, D. E.: Mitigating agricultural emissions of methane, Climatic Change, 40, 39-80, 1998.
- Mosier, A. R., Morgan, J. A., King, J. Y., LeCain, D., and Milchunas, D. G.: Soil-atmosphere exchange of CH<sub>4</sub>, CO<sub>2</sub>, NO<sub>x</sub>, and N<sub>2</sub>O in the Colorado shortgrass steppe under elevated CO<sub>2</sub>, Plant Soil, 240, 201-211, 2002.
- Mu, Q. Z., Zhao, M. S., Running, S. W., Liu, M. L., and Tian, H. Q.: Contribution of increasing CO<sub>2</sub> and climate change to the carbon cycle in China's ecosystems, Journal of Geophysical Research-Biogeosciences, 113, -, Artn G01018
- Doi 10.1029/2006jg000316, 2008.
- Mummey, D. L., Smith, J. L., and Bolton, H.: Small-scale spatial and temporal variability of N<sub>2</sub>O flux from a shrub-steppe ecosystem, Soil Biol. Biochem., 29, 1699-1706, 1997.
- Nagai, S., Mori, T., and Aiba, S.: Investigation of the energetics of methane-utilizing bacteria in methane-and oxygen-limited chemostat cultures, J. Appl. Biotechnol., 27, 893-903, 1973.
- Nedwell, D. B., and Watson, A. J.: CH<sub>4</sub> production, oxidation and emission in a UK ombrotrophic peat bog: Influence of SO<sub>4</sub><sup>2-</sup> from acid rain, Soil Biol. Biochem., 23, 549-562, 1995.
- Neff, J. C., and Asner, G. P.: Dissolved organic carbon in terrestrial ecosystems: synthesis and a model, Ecosystems, 4, 29-48, 2001.
- Nold, S. C., Boschker, H. T. S., Pel, R., and Laanbroek, H. J.: Ammonium addition inhibits <sup>13</sup>C-methane incorporation into methanotroph membrane lipids in a freshwater sediment, FEMS Microbiol. Ecol., 29, 81-89, 1999.
- O'Neill, J. G., and Wilktnson, J. F.: Oxidation of ammonia by methane-oxidizing bacteria and the effects of ammonia on methane oxidation, J. General Microbiol., 100, 407-412, 1977.
- Phillips, R., Whalen, S., and Schlesinger, W.: Influence of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment on nitrous oxide flux in a temperate forest ecosystem, Global Biogeochem. Cy., 15, 741-752, 2001a.
- Phillips, R. L., Whalen, S. C., and Schlesinger, W. H.: Influence of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment on methane consumption in a temperate forest soil, Global Change Biol., 7, 557-563, 2001b.

- Pilegaard, K., Skiba, U., Ambus, P., Beier, C., Bruggemann, N., Butterbach-Bahl, K., Dick, J., Dorsey, J., Duyzer, J., Gallagher, M., Gascher, R., Horvath, L., Kitzler, B., Leip, A., Pihlatie, M. K., Rosenkranz, P., Seufert, G., Vesala, T., Westrate, H., and Zechmeister-Boltenstern, S.: Factor controlling regional differences in forest soil emission of nitrogen oxides (NO and N<sub>2</sub>O), Biogeosciences, 3, 651-661, 2006.
- Potter, C. S., Matson, P. A., Vitousek, P. M., and Davidson, E. A.: Process modeling of controls on nitrogen trace gas emissions from soils worldwide, J. Geophys. Res., 101, 1361-1377, 1996.
- Potter, C. S.: An ecosystem simulation model for methane production and emission from wetlands, Global Biogeochem. Cv., 11, 495-506, 1997.
- Potter, C. S., Klooster, S., Hiatt, S., Fladeland, M., Genovese, V., and Cross, P.: Methane emissions from natural wetlands in the United States: satellite-derived estimation based on ecosystem carbon cycling, Earth Interactions, 10, Paper 10-022, 2006.
- Prihodko, L., Denning, A. S., Hanan, N. P., Baker, I., and Davis, K.: Sensitivity, uncertainty and time dependence of parameters in a complex land surface model, Agricultural and Forest Meteorology, 148, 2008.
- Ren, W., Tian, H., Chen, G., Liu, M., Zhang, C., Chappelka, A. H., and Pan, S.: Influence of ozone pollution and climate variability on net primary productivit and carbon storage in China's grassland ecosystems from 1961 to 2000, Environ. Pollut., 149, 327-335, DOI 10.1016/j.envpol.2007.05.029, 2007a.
- Ren, W., Tian, H., Liu, M., Zhang, C., Chen, G., Pan, S., Felzer, B., and Xu, X.: Effects of tropospheric ozone pollution on net primary productivity and carbon storage in terrestrial ecosystems of China, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos., 112, -, Artn D22s09
- Doi 10.1029/2007jd008521, 2007b.
- Ren, W.: Effects of Ozone Pollution and Climate Variability/Change on Spatial and Temporal Patterns of Terrestrial Primary Productivity and Carbon Storage in China, Dissertation, Doctor of Philosophy, School of Forestry and Wildlife Science, Auburn University, Auburn, 202 pp., 2009.
- Repo, M. E., Susiluoto, S., Link, S. E. L., Jokinen, S., Elsakov, V., Biasi, C., Virtanen, T., and Martikainen, P. J.: Large N<sub>2</sub>O emissions from cryoturbated peat soil in tundra, Naturegeoscience, 2, 4, 2009.
- Ricciuto, D. M., Davis, K. J., and Keller, K.: A bayesian calibration of a simple carbon cycle model: the role of observations in estimating and reducing uncertainty, Global Biogeochem. Cy., 22, GB2030, doi:2010.1029/2006GB002908., GB2030, doi:10.1029/2006GB002908., 2008.

- Ridgwell, A. J., Marshall, S. J., and Gregson, K.: Consumption of atmospheric methane by soils: a process-based model, Global Biogeochem. Cy., 13, 59-70, 1999.
- Riedo, M., Grub, A., Rosset, M., and Fuhrer, J.: A pasture simulation model for dry matter production, and fluxes of carbon, nitrogen, water and energy, Ecol. Modell., 105, 141-183, 1998.
- Rigby, M., Prinn, R. G., Fraser, P. J., Simmonds, P. G., Langenfelds, R. L., Huang, J., Cunnold, D. M., Steele, L. P., Krummel, P. B., Weiss, R. F., O'Doherty, S., Salameh, P. K., Wang, H. J., Harth, C. M., Muhle, J., and Porter, L. W.: Renewed growth of atmospheric methane, Geophys. Res. Lett., 35, L22805, 10.1029/2008GL036037., 2008.
- Robert, C., and Casella, G.: Monte Carlo statistical methods, Springer Verlag, 2005.
- Rodhe, H.: A comparison of the contribution of various gases to the greenhouse effect, Science, 248, 1217-1219, 1990.
- Saarnio, S., Alm, J., Martikainen, P. J., and Silvola, J.: Effects of raised CO<sub>2</sub> on potential CH<sub>4</sub> production and oxidation in, and CH<sub>4</sub> emission from, a boreal mire, J. Ecol., 86, 261-268, 1998.
- Saarnio, S., and Silvola, J.: Effects of increased CO<sub>2</sub> and N on CH<sub>4</sub> efflux from boreal mire: a growth chamber experiment, Oecologia, 119, 349-356, 1999.
- Saari, A., Rinnan, R. A., and Martikainen, P. J.: Methane oxidation in boreal forest soils: kinetics and sensitivity to pH and ammonium, Soil Biol. Biochem., 36, 1037-1046, 2004.
- Schimel, J.P., Gulledge, J.: Microbial community structure and global trace gases, Glob. Change Biol., 4, 745-758, 1998.
- Schimel, D., Melillo, J. M., Tian, H., McGuire, A. D., Kicklighter, D. W., Kittel, T., Rosenbloom, N., Running, S., Thornton, P., and Ojima, D.: Contribution of increasing CO<sub>2</sub> and climate to carbon storage by ecosystems in the United States, Science, 287, 2004-2006, 2000.
- Schnell, S., and King, G. M.: Mechanistic analysis of ammonium inhibition of atmospheric methane consumption in forest soils, Appl. Environ. Microbiol., 60, 3514-3521, 1994.
- Schrope, M. K., Chanton, J. P., Allen, L. H., and Baker, T. J.: Effect of CO<sub>2</sub> enrichment and elevated temperature on methane emissions from rice, Oryza sativa, Glob. Change Biol., 5, 587-599, 1999.
- Segers, R.: Methane production and methane consumption: a review of processes underlying wetland methane fluxes, Biogeochemistry, 41, 23-51, 1998.

- Sellers, P. J., Hall, F. G., Kelly, R. D., Black, A., Baldocchi, D., Berry, J., Ryan, M., Ranson, K. J., Crill, P. M., Lettenmaier, D. P., Margolis, H., Cihlar, J., Newcomer, J., Fitzjarrald, D., Jarvis, P. G., Gower, S. T., Halliwell, D., Williams, D., Goodison, B., Wickland, D. E., and Guertin, F. E.: BOREAS in 1997: Experiment overview, scientific results, and future directions, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos., 102, 28731-28769, 1997.
- Sheibley, R. W., Jackman, A. P., Duff, J. H., and Triska, F. J.: Numerical modeling of coupled nitrification—denitrification in sediment perfusion cores from the hyporheic zone of the Shingobee River, MN, Advances in Water Resour., 26, 977-987, 2003.
- Sheldon, A. I., and Barnhart, E. P.: Nitrous oxide emissions research progress, Environmental science, engineering, and technology, Nova Science Publishers, Hauppauge, NY, 2009.
- Shindell, D. T., Faluvegi, G., Bell, N., and Schmidt, G. A.: An emissions-based view of climate forcing by methane and tropospheric ozone, Geophys. Res. Lett., 32, doi:10.1029/2004GL021900, 2005.
- Silvola, J., Saarnio, S., Foot, J., Sundh, I., Greenup, A., Heijmans, M., Ekberg, A., Mitchell, E., and van Breemen, N.: Effects of elevated CO<sub>2</sub> and N deposition on CH<sub>4</sub> emissions from european mires, Global Biogeochem. Cycles, 17, doi:10.1019/2002GB001886, 2003.
- Sims, D. A., Rahman, A. F., Cordova, V. D., El-Masri, B. Z., Baldocchi, D. D., Bolstad, P. V., Flanagan, L. B., Goldstein, A. H., Hollinger, D. Y., Misson, L., Monson, R. K., Oechel, W. C., Schmid, H. P., Wofsy, S. C., and Xu, L.: A new model of gross primary productivity for North American ecosystems based solely on the enhanced vegetation index and land surface temperature from MODIS, Remote Sensing of Environment, 112, 1633-1646, DOI 10.1016/j.rse.2007.08.004, 2008.
- Sitaula, B. K., Bakken, L. R., and Abrahamsen, G.: CH<sub>4</sub> uptake by temperate forest soil: effect of N input and soil acidification, Soil Biol. Biochem., 27, 871-880, 1995.
- Smith, W. N., Grant, B., Desjardins, R. L., Lemke, R., and Li, C.: Estimates of the interannual variations of N<sub>2</sub>O emissions from agricultural soils in Canada, Nutr. Cycl. Agroecosyst., 68, 37-45, 2004.
- Sommerfeld, R. A., Mosier, A. R., and Musselman, R. C.: CO<sub>2</sub>, CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O flux through a Wyoming snowpack and implications for global budgets, Nature, 361, 140-142, 1993.
- Song, C., Xu, X., Tian, H., and Wang, Y.: Ecosystem-atmosphere exchange of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O and ecosystem respiration in wetlands in the Sanjiang Plain, Northeastern China, Glob. Change Biol., 15, 692-705, 2009.

- Sorokin, D., Jones, B., and Gijs Kuenen, J.: An obligate methylotrophic, methane-oxidizing Methylomicrobium species from a highly alkaline environment, Extremophiles, 4, 145-155, 2000.
- Starry, O. S., Valett, H. M., and Schreiber, M. E.: Nitrification rates in a headwater stream: influences of seasonal variation in C and N supply, Journal of North American Benthological Society, 24, 753-768, 2005.
- Steudler, P. A., Bowden, R. D., Melillo, J. M., and Aber, J. D.: Influence of nitrogen fertilization on methane uptake in temperate forest soils, Nature, 341, 314-316, 1989.
- Strack, M., Kellner, E., and Waddington, J. M.: Dynamics of biogenic gas bubbles in peat and their effects on peatland biogeochemistry, Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 19, GB1003, doi:10.1029/2004GB002330, 2005.
- Strieg, R. G., McConnaughey, T. A., Thorstenson, D. C., Weeks, E. P., and Woodward, J. C.: Consumption of atmospheric methane by desert soils, Nature, 357, 145-147, 1992.
- Tang, J., and Zhuang, Q.: A global sensitivity analysis and Bayesian inference framework for improving the parameter estimation and prediction of a process-based Terrestrial Ecosystem Model, Journal of Geophysical Research, 114, doi:10.1029/2009JD011724., 2009.
- Tatang, M., Pan, W., Prinn, R., and McRae, G.: An efficient method for parametric uncertainty analysis of numerical geophysical models, Journal of Geophysical Research-Atmospheres, 102, 1997.
- Tathy, J. P., Cros, B., Delmas, R. A., Marenco, A., Servant, J., and Labat, M.: Methane emission from flooded forest in Central Africa, J. Geophys. Res.-Atmos., 97, 6159-6168, 1992.
- Tian, H., Hall, C., and Qi, Y.: Modeling primary productivity of the terrestrial biosphere in changing environments: toward a dynamic biosphere model, Crit. Rev. Plant Sci., 17, 541-557, 1998.
- Tian, H., Melillo, J. M., Kicklighter, D. W., Pan, S., Liu, J., McGuire, A. D., and Moore B, I. I. I.: Regional carbon dynamics in monsoon Asia and its implications for the global carbon cycle, Global and Planetary Change, 37, 201-217, 2003.
- Tian, H., Liu, M., Zhang, C., Ren, W., Chen, G., Xu, X., and Lu, C.: DLEM-The Dynamic Land Ecosystem Model User Manual, Auburn, AL, USA, 2005.
- Tian, H., Xu, X., Zhang, C., Ren, W., Chen, G., Liu, M., Lu, D., and Pan, S.: Forecasting and assessing the large-scale and long-term impacts of global environmental change on terrestrial ecosystems in the United States and China, Real world ecology: large-scale and long-term case

- studies and methods, edited by: Miao, S., Carstenn, S., and Nungesser, M., Springer, New York, 2008.
- Tian, H., Chen, G., Liu, M., Zhang, C., Sun, G., Lu, C., Xu, X., Ren, W., Pan, S., and Chappelka, A.: Model estimates of net primary productivity, evapotranspiration, and water use efficiency in the terrestrial ecosystems of the southern United States during 1895-2007, Forest Ecol. Manage., 259, 1311-1327, 2010a.
- Tian, H., Xu, X., Liu, M., Ren, W., Zhang, C., Chen, G., and Lu, C.: Spatial and temporal patterns of CH<sub>4</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O fluxes in terrestrial ecosystems of North America during 1979-2008: application of a global biogeochemistry model, Biogeosciences, 7, 2673-2694, 2010b.
- Tueut, L., Somerville, H. R., Cubasch, U., Ding, Y., Mauritzen, C., Mokssit, A., Peterson, T., and Prather, M.: Historical overview of climate change science, in: Climate change 2007: The physical science basis. Contribution of working group I to the fouth assessment report of the intergovernmental panel on climate change., edited by: Solomon, S., Qin, D., Manning, M., and Chen, Z., Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, USA., 2007.
- Turetsky, M., and Louis, V.: 16 Disturbance in Boreal Peatlands, Boreal Peatland Ecosystems: With 22 Tables, 359, 2006.
- van Bodegom, P. M., Leffelaar, P. A., Stams, A. J. M., and Wassmann, R.: Modeling methane emissions from rice fields: variability, uncertainty, and sensitivity analysis of processes involved, Nutrient Cycling in Agroecosystems, 58, 231-248, 2000.
- Vann, C. D., and Megonigal, J. P.: Elevated CO<sub>2</sub> and water depth regulation of methnae emissions: comparison of woody and non-woody wetland plant species, Biogeochem., 63, 117-134, 2003.
- Varella, H., Guerif, M., and Buis, S.: Global sensitivity analysis measures the quality of parameter estimation: the case of soil parameters and a crop model, Environmental Modelling and Software, 25, 310-319, 2010.
- Vitousek, P., and Farrington, H.: Nutrient limitation and soil development: experimental test of a biogeochemical theory, Biogeochemistry, 37, 63-75, 1997
- Vitousek, P. M., Mooney, H. A., Lubchenco, J., and Melillo, J. M.: Human domination of Earth's ecosystems, Science, 277, 494, 1997.
- Walter, B. P., Heimann, M., and Matthews, E.: Modeling modern methane emissions from natural wetlands 1. model description and results, J. Geophys. Res., 106, 34189-34206, 2001.

- Walter, K., Zimov, S., Chanton, J., Verbyla, D., and Chapin, F.: Methane bubbling from Siberian thaw lakes as a positive feedback to climate warming, Nature, 443, 71-75, 2006a.
- Walter, K. M., Zimov, S. A., Chanton, J. P., Verbyla, D., and Chapin, F. S.: Methane bubbling from Siberian thaw lakes as a positive feedback to climate warming, Nature, 443, 71-75, 2006b.
- Walter, K. M., Smith, L. C., and Chapin, F. S.: Methane bubbling from northern lakes: present and future contributions to the global methane budget, Philosophical Transactions A, 365, 1657, 2007.
- Walter, B. P., Heimann, M., and Matthews, E.: Modeling modern methane emissions from natural wetlands 1. Model description and results, J. Geophys. Res., 106, 34189-34206, 2001.
- Wang, X., Manning, W., Feng, Z., and Zhu, Y.: Ground-level ozone in China: distribution and effects on crop yields, Environmental Pollution, 147, 394-400, 2007.
- Wang, X., Yang, S., Mannaerts, C. M., Gao, Y., and Guo, J.: Spatially explicit estimation of soil denitrification rates and land use effects in the riparian buffer zone of the large Guanting reservoir, Geoderma, 150, 240-252, 2009.
- Whalen, S.C., Reeburgh, W.S, Kizer, K.S.: Methane consumption and emission by taiga, Glob. Biogeochem. Cy. 5, 261-273, 1991.
- Williams, E., Hutchinson, G., and Fehsenfeld, F.: NO<sub>x</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O emissions from soil, Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 6, 351-388, 1992.
- Willison, T. W., Coulding, K. W. T., and Powlson, D. S.: Effect of land-use change and methane mixing ratio on methane uptake from United Kingdom soil, Glob. Change Biol., 1, 209-212, 1995.
- Wofsy, S. C., and Harriss, R. C.: The North American Carbon Program (NACP). Report of the NACP Committee of the U.S. Interagency Carbon Cycle Science Program, Washington, DC: US Global Change Research Program, 2002.
- Xia, J., Han, Y., Zhang, Z., and Wan, S.: Effects of diurnal warming on soil respiration are not equal to the summed effects of day and night warming in a temperate steppe, Biogeosciences, 6, 1361-1370, 2009.
- Xiao, D., Wang, M., Wang, Y., Ji, L., and Han, S.: Fluxes of soil carbon dioxide, nitrous oxide and firedamp in broadleaved/Korean pine forest, J. Forest. Res., 15, 107-112, 2004.

- Xu, X., Tian, H., Zhang, C., Liu, M., Ren, W., Chen, G., and Lu, C.: Attribution of spatial and temporal variations in terrestrial ecosystem methane flux over North America, Biogeosciences, 7, 3637-3655, 2010.
- Xu, X., Tian, H., and Hui, D.: Convergence in the relationship of CO<sub>2</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O exchanges between soil and atmosphere within terrestrial ecosystems, Glob. Change Biol., 14, 1651-1660, DOI 10.1111/j.1365-2486.2008.01595.x, 2008.
- Xu, X.: Modeling methane exchange between the atmosphere and marshland over China during 1949-2008: magnitude, spatiotemporal distribution and attribution, Dissertation, Doctor of Philosophy, Chinese Academy of Sciences, Beijing. 144pp. 2010.
- Yamamoto, S., Alcauskas, J. B., and Crozier, T. E.: Solubility of methane in distilled water and seawater, J. Chem. Eng. Data, 21, 78-80, 1976.
- Yang, X., Wittig, V., Jain, A. K., and Post, W.: Integration of nitrogen cycle dynamics into the integrated science assessment model for the study of terrestrial ecosystem responses to global change, Global Biogeochemical Cycles, 23, doi:10.1029/2009GB003474, 2009.
- Yu, K., DeLaune, R. D., and Boeckx, P.: Direct measurement of denitrification activity in a Gulf coast freshwater marsh receiving diverted Mississippi River water, Chemosphere, 65, 2449-2455, 2006.
- Zhang, C., Tian, H., Chappelka, A., Ren, W., Chen, H., Pan, S., Liu, M., Styers, D., Chen, G., and Wang, Y.: Impacts of climatic and atmospheric changes on carbon dynamics in the Great Smoky Mountains National Park, Environ. Pollut., 149, 336-347, 2007.
- Zhang, C.: Terrestrial carbon dynamics of southern united states in response to changes in climate, atmosphere, and land-use/land cover from 1895 to 2005, Dissertation, Doctor of Philosophy, School of Forestry and Wildlife Sciences, Auburn University, Auburn, 248 pp., 2008.
- Zhang, L. H., Song, C. C., Wang, D. X., Wang, Y. Y., and Xu, X. F.: The variation of methane emission from freshwater marshes and response to the exogenous N in Sanjiang Plain Northeast China, Atmos. Environ., 41, 4063-4072, DOI 10.1016/j.atmosenv.2007.01.013, 2007b.
- Zhang, L. H., Song, C. C., Zheng, X. H., Wang, D. X., and Wang, Y. Y.: Effects of nitrogen on the ecosystem respiration,  $CH_4$  and  $N_2O$  emissions to the atmosphere from the freshwater marshes in northeast China, Environ. Geol., 52, 529-539, DOI 10.1007/s00254-006-0485-9, 2007c.
- Zhuang, Q., Melillo, J. M., Kicklighter, D. W., Prinn, R. G., McGuire, A. D., Steudler, P. A., Felzer, B. S., and Hu, S.: Methane fluxes between terrestrial ecosystems and the atmosphere at northern high latitudes during the past century: A retrospective analysis with a process-based

- biogeochemistry model, Global Biogeochem. Cy., 18, GB3010, doi:3010.1029/2004GB002239. , GB3010, doi:10.1029/2004GB002239. , 2004.
- Zhuang, Q., Melillo, J. M., Sarofim, M. C., Kicklighter, D. W., McGuire, A. D., Felzer, B. S., Sokolov, A., Prinn, R. G., Steudler, P. A., and Hu, S.: CO<sub>2</sub> and CH<sub>4</sub> exchanges between land ecosystems and the atmosphere in northern high latitudes over the 21st century, Geophys. Res. Lett., 33, L17403, 2006.
- Zhuang, Q., Melillo, J. M., McGuire, A. D., Kicklighter, D. W., Prinn, R. G., Steudler, P. A., Felzer, B. S., and Hu, S.: Net emissions of CH<sub>4</sub> and CO<sub>2</sub> in Alaska: Implications for the region's greenhouse gas budget, Ecol. Appl., 17, 203-212, 2007.
- Zou, J., Huang, Y., Jiang, J., Zheng, X., and Sass, R.: A 3-year field measurement of methane and nitrous oxide emissions from rice paddies in China: Effects of water regime, crop residue, and fertilizer application, Global Biogeochem. Cycles, 19, GB2021, doi: 10.1029/2004GB002401, 2005.